

**CONTRIBUTIONS TO
COAHUILA ARCHAEOLOGY**

**WITH AN INTRODUCTION
TO THE COAHUILA PROJECT**

Walter W. Taylor

**SOUTHERN ILLINOIS UNIVERSITY AT CARBONDALE
CENTER FOR ARCHAEOLOGICAL INVESTIGATIONS**

Research Paper No. 52

CONTRIBUTIONS TO COAHUILA ARCHAEOLOGY

WITH AN INTRODUCTION TO THE COAHUILA PROJECT

by

Walter W. Taylor

Center for Archaeological Investigations
Southern Illinois University at Carbondale
Research Paper No. 52
1988

© 1988 by the Board of Trustees, Southern Illinois University
All rights reserved
Printed in the United States of America

Edited by Ruth Strack and Susan H. Wilson
Layout and cover design by Thomas Gatlin
Word processing by Brenda K. Wells
Production supervised by Ruth Strack

Due to the printing process used, some diacritical markings for
foreign words have been omitted.

ISBN: 0-88104-060-6
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 88-071337

CONTENTS

FIGURES	vii
PLATES	ix
TABLES	xiii
PREFACE	xvii
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	xix
INTRODUCTION	xxiii
1. A SHORT CHRONICLE OF THE COAHUILA PROJECT	1
1937: Introduction to Coahuila	1
1939: Second Field Season	3
1940-1941: Third Field Season	5
Coahuila Archaeology	6
1946 Fiasco, 1947 Field Season	7
2. GEOGRAPHY	15
Climate	17
Vegetation	17
Fauna	18
Drainages	20
3. SITES REPORTED ON IN THIS VOLUME	21
CM-24, Fat Burro Cave (Cueva de la Burra Gorda)	21
CM-28, Nopal Shelter (Abrigo del Nopal)	25
CM-37	27
CM-56	27
CM-59	28
CM-62	28
CM-64	29
CM-65	30
CM-68, Frightful Cave (Cueva Espantosa)	30
CM-71, Cueva Tapada	35
CM-73	35
CM-74	36
CM-79	36
CM-103	37
CM-106, Rush Canyon (Cañon del Junco)	37
CM-107	38
4. SANDALS	39
Categorical Accounting	39
Fiber Sandals	39
Plaited Sandals	40
Twill-pad Sandals	84
Checker-pad Sandals	96
Sewed Sandals	99
Braided Sandals	103

5. SANDAL TIES	107
Three-element and One-element Ties	109
Sandal Tie Materials	112
Construction Techniques in Manufacturing Sandal Ties	124
6. RECORDING AND ANALYTICAL TECHNIQUES	133
Daily Notebooks	133
Card Systems	133
Empirical Tables	134
Master Maximum Method	137
7. CONCLUSION	141
APPENDIX A. TAXONOMIC PLANT INDEX	143
APPENDIX B. RADIOCARBON DATING	147
REFERENCES	161
PLATES	167

2-1. Map of the State of Coahuila	16
3-1. Map of Coahuila survey area including Diablo Dam	22
3-2. Fat Burro Cave (CM-24) plan and grid showing excavated blocks	24
3-3. Nopal Shelter (CM-28) plan and grid of excavated blocks	26
3-4. Frightful Cave (CM-68) plan and grid of excavated blocks	32
3-5. Frightful Cave (CM-68) cross section along Line G	33
3-6. Frightful Cave (CM-68) profile along Line G showing levels	34
4-1. Lengths of complete two-warp sandals, type F1ai	58
4-2. Frightful Cave (CM-68): subtype F1ai, sandal lengths of complete and nearly complete specimens in stratigraphic groups	62
4-3. Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited (two- and three-warp) sandals, type F1a	65
4-4. Frightful Cave (CM-68): twill pad sandals, type F1b; length to width proportions of all sandals having complete measurements in both length and width	89
4-5. Frightful Cave (CM-68): association of length and width for types F1c, F1d, and F1e	97
5-1. The seven types of sandals ties recognized to date in the Cuatro Ciénegas Basin	108
5-2. Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals, type F1a; typology of ankle ties	130

PLATES

1. Gulf Coastal Plain, region of northeastern Coahuila, near the Rio Grande upstream from Villa Acuña	169
2. Mountain region of north-central Coahuila showing the western escarpment of Sierra del Carmen near Jaboncillas	169
3. Desert region of Coahuila including the eastern Cuatro Cienegas basin looking northeast over the <u>monte</u> of San Vicente from the mouth of Cañon Espantosa	169
4. Desert region of Coahuila from Rancho Piedra Lumbre to LaVibora and Magueyal	170
5. Walter W. Taylor on the Laguna de la Leche playa basin in 1947	170
6. La Camponada stream flowing from <u>Sierra de los Hechiceros</u>	170
7. The mouth of La Camponada where the stream sinks into the sand in <u>Sierra de los Hechiceros</u>	171
8. Chihuahuan Desert Shrub of the Valle de San Marcos near Las Palomas	171
9. Chihuahuan Desert Shrub at Cave Canyon with riparian vegetation on arroyo	171
10. Field camp in Cave Canyon, 1940-1941	172
11. CM-102 at Loma Atravesada in Cañon San Marcos	172
12. Cañon Espantosa with winter clouds over the <u>cuesta</u>	173
13. Cañon Espantosa with mesic conditions creating almost Upper Sonoran flora	173
14. Aerial view of the Cuatro Cienegas basin	174
15. The town of Cuatro Cienegas in 1939 with <u>Sierra San Marcos</u> in the background	175
16. Eusebio "Chebo" Pérez G. and an unidentified person with survey equipment at <u>Rosario Viejo</u> during the 1947 field season	175
17. Cave Canyon with trail CM-37	175
18. Fat Burro Cave, CM-24, from the Cave Canyon floor	176
19. Nopal Shelter, CM-28, looking north to <u>Sierra de la Madera</u>	176
20. Manuel Castro in first trench excavated at Nopal Shelter, CM-28, in 1941	177

x	Plates			Plates	xi
21.	CM-37 with pot-hunter's hole and Romualdo Guerra in 1939	177	42.	Albert Schroeder sketching a profile during excavation of Frightful Cave, CM-68	183
22.	CM-37 during 1941 excavation with Pedro González, left, and Manuel Castro filling the screens	177	43.	Frightful Cave after completion of excavation	184
23.	Looking north from CM-56d across the El Hundido Basin during desert rain storm	178	44.	Profile of Line 29 and string marking Line F at Frightful Cave	184
24.	Burial niche at CM-56d in Painted Cave Canyon with figure in alcove near the burial location	178	45.	CM-79, burial cave near <u>Rancho Piedra Lumbre</u>	185
25.	CM-56d in Painted Cave Canyon with opening of the rock-shelter in center of photograph	178	46.	CM-103c, disturbed burial niche in <u>Sierra de la Fragua</u> on north side of <u>Puerto Duran</u> with Manuel González, seated	185
26.	Canyon in <u>Sierra de la Fragua</u> with small shelters or "niches" that contain burials (CM-59)	178	47.	"Chebo" Pérez standing beside burial niche with a skull	185
27.	CM-59b Albert Schroeder at disturbed burial niche that was originally beneath a rock pile	179	48.	CM-109, south view from the mouth of an unusually large burial cave at <u>Cañon del Salto</u>	186
28.	CM-59c, burial niche with arrow pointing to skull	179	49.	CM-109, Burial 3, as found but not in situ	186
29.	CM-59d, Albert Schroeder at burial niche showing rocks in the foreground that once covered the burial	179	50.	Sandal 1	187
30.	CM-59e, burial niche covered with strung matting, undisturbed except by rodent nest	179	51.	Sandal 2	188
31.	CM-64, burial "fissure" cave (with figure) in Cañon Piedragoso	180	52.	Sandal 3	189
32.	CM-64 with disturbed burial remains as left by vandals	180	53.	Sandal 4	191
33.	CM-65, vandalized occupation cave in Cañon Piedragoso	181	54.	Sandal 5	192
34.	Interior of CM-65	181	55.	Sandal 6	193
35.	Eastward view toward Cañon Espantosa and Frightful Cave	182	56.	Sandal 7	194
36.	Field camp on the <u>monte</u> at the mouth of Cañon Espantosa	182			
37.	The "Espantosa Light Horse," from left: Pedro González, Guadalupe Romo, Juan Mata, Albert Schroeder, and Walter Taylor	182			
38.	The commune (<u>ejido</u>) of La Vega in 1941 near the Coahuila Project's campsite	182			
39.	Frightful Cave, CM-68, from the south	183			
40.	Interior of Frightful Cave prior to excavation	183			
41.	View to the southwest of <u>Sierra de la Purisima</u> and <u>Agua Nueva</u> seen from the mouth of Frightful Cave	183			

TABLES

4-1.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): quantitative and distributional data on Class F1 sandals by categories	41
4-2.	Correspondence of levels in Frightful and Fat Burro Caves (CM-68 and CM-24), based on the closest correspondence of the Master Maximum deviations of Type F1a sandals (subtypes F1ai and F1aii)	42
4-3.	Fat Burro Cave (CM-24): two-warp plaited sandals, subtype F1ai; summary table	45
4-4.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals, subtype F1ai; quantitative and distributional Master Maximum chart	46
4-5.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; quantitative distributional analysis by level and sector	50
4-6.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; recapitulation of Table 4-5 showing only the signs of the MM deviations when level is the basis of calculation and when sector is the basis of calculation	52
4-7.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; frequencies and percentages by age-sex groups as represented in Figure 4-1	63
4-8.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; results of student's t-test by stratigraphic levels	64
4-9.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals; materials of manufacture	67
4-10.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; quantitative analyses of details of warp and padding construction	68
4-11.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; distribution frequency, and MM deviation of "around-the-toe" padding	69
4-12.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; amount and area of wear based on observation	70
4-13.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; breaks and depressions in fabric of sandals, total universe and according to foot of sandal, both sure and questioned identifications	71
4-14.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two-warp plaited sandals; order of magnitude of numbers of specimens with breaks and depressions in stated locations	72

4-15.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals, subtype F1ai; quantities, percentages, and ratios of "certain" and "very probable" rights and lefts	73	5-1.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): association of sandal-tie types with sandal types	107
4-16.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals, distribution of frequencies by level and sector with MM deviations	77	5-2.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): association of noncrossing and crossing Type C sandal ties with two- and three-warp plaited sandals	110
4-17.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; quantitative/distributional analysis by sector and level	78	5-3.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): quantities, percentages, and MM deviations of sandal ties by stratigraphic levels	113
4-18.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; recapitulation of complete table of distribution	79	5-4.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): stratigraphic ordering of Master Maximum deviations of sandal ties	114
4-19.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): two- and three-warp plaited sandals; subtypes F1ai and F1aii,	79	5-5.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): materials of manufacture of sandal ties by type	114
4-20.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; measures of central tendency in complete lengths and widths	80	5-6.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals, Type F1a; association of materials of sandal bodies and ties	115
4-21.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; frequencies and percentages of padding varieties	81	5-7.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): twill-pad sandals, Type F1b; association of materials of sandal bodies and ties	118
4-22.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; quantities, percentages, and ration of "certain" and "very probable" rights and lefts	82	5-8.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): summary of Table 5-7 according to techniques of manufacture of ties	119
4-23.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; breaks and depressions in fabric of sandals, total universe and according to foot of sandal, both sure and questioned identifications	83	5-9.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): comparative distribution, by MM deviations, of twill-pad sandals with both bodies and plied yarn ties of lechuguilla and two varieties of plaited sandals	121
4-24.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; order of magnitude of numbers of specimens with breaks and depressions in stated locations	83	5-10.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): distribution of Master Maximum deviations of all types of sandals according to levels and combined sectors	122
4-25.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): three-warp plaited sandals; amount and area of wear based on observation	84	5-11.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals, Type F1a; associations of characteristics of toe ties	126
4-26.	Fat Burro Cave (CM-24): twill-pad sandals, Type F1b; summary table	86	5-12.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals, Type F1a; measurements between points pertinent to the study of sandal ties	128
4-27.	Fat Burro Cave (CM-24): twill-pad sandals; quantity, distribution, and association by level and sector	87	5-13.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals, Type F1a; quantity and associations of ankle-tie types with sandal-tie types	131
4-28.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): twill-pad sandals; summary table	92	6-1.	A small section of the Empirical Tables for Frightful Cave, CM-68, covering five fiber specimens that fall within four categories of the rubric fiber (F).	135
4-29.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): twill-pad sandals; measures of central tendency, corrected and rounded	93	6-2.	Plus and minus MM deviations of artifact categories (shell, nacar, stone artifacts, stone flakes and chips, ceramics) in Cueva Tetavejo, Sonora, Mexico	139
4-30.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): checker-pad sandals, Type F1c; summary table	98	6-3.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-type F1ai, vertical and horizontal distributions (frequencies, percentages of total universes, master maximum percentages, and master maximum deviations)	140
4-31.	Frightful Cave (CM-68): sewed sandals, Type F1d; summary table	102			

PREFACE

As a preamble to the strictly archaeographic contribution of this report, it is important, nay essential, that some explanation be made of its delayed publication and incomplete character. The Coahuila excavations ended in 1941 and have not been resumed, although subsequently several seasons of reconnaissance survey were carried out in an (unsuccessful) attempt to locate sheltered sites that would fill out our record and answer some important questions. Analysis of the excavated materials began on my return to the United States National Museum in the early fall of 1941 and continued intermittently and in several locations until 1954. At that time, almost all laboratory work had been completed; a major part of the descriptive writing was completed in first draft by 1960; and after a long hiatus, this final draft of the sandal paper was written in 1979-80. There still remained, however, several tasks, including writing the missing descriptive sections, a cultural context, and a discussion of the cultural and historical significance of the material. The delay in completing these tasks can be attributed to many things: military service, changes of residence and work, the procrastinations of increasing age, plus a severe reaction to the professional reception of my monograph, A Study of Archaeology.

In 1969, a correspondence began between James Adovasio, of The University of Pittsburgh, and myself having to do with his interest in prehistoric textiles and specifically in those from my excavations in Coahuila. During the course of this exchange, several other archaeologists, Gary Fry, Robert Stuckenrath, Vaughn Bryant, Jonathan Reyman, Sherry Humphreys, and Robert Drennan, were brought into the project, largely through the intermediacy of Adovasio, to write on topics within their special expertise using the Coahuila material. By the early fall of 1979, Adovasio and I had begun to probe the possibility of publishing, through the University of Pittsburgh, a symposium volume of the then-existing descriptive works covering segments of the Coahuila collection. By November of that year, I had finished the editing of seven lengthy papers in addition to my own and sent them off to Adovasio at the University of Pittsburgh for publication "by May of 1980".

But that was not to be. It seems that at Pittsburgh there were a multitude of archaeological publications that took precedence because of the contracts under which the field work had been undertaken. The editing and date of publication of the Coahuila report was being put off time and time again. Just before the Fiftieth Anniversary Meeting of the Society for American Archaeology at Denver in May of 1985, I wrote to both Adovasio and his editor at Pittsburgh to set up a meeting between the three of us. However, in spite of the fact that both of them were listed on the program to read papers, neither appeared, and so I called Adovasio by telephone from Denver and withdrew my contribution from the proposed publication. Fortunately, George Gumerman, of the Center for Archaeological Investigations at Southern Illinois University, Carbondale, was at the meeting and heard about what had happened. He said that if I could get him my manuscript quickly, he could give me an answer in a short time about publication by the Center. But he said that he did not think the Center could undertake to publish the whole manuscript, at least not at the present

time. Thus the proposed volume was broken up, but the basic introduction to the Coahuila Project plus my descriptive section on sandals and sandal ties are being published here.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

A large number of people have been involved with the Coahuila Project over the years, and the manner in which each has been concerned has varied greatly. At the risk of prolixity, I would like to recognize them here and to give them my sincere thanks — and by doing so indicate to those who might not now be aware of it the extent to which outside help and expertise are of vital importance to an archaeologist's work.

The late Walter C. Teagle, Jr., of Glen Cove, Long Island, my schoolmate, college roommate, and longtime friend, contributed funds for the work of 1940-1941. Mrs. Jay Madden of Greenwich, Connecticut, and Dr. Ralph Kolb of New York City gave generously to the Northern Mexico Archaeological Fund of the Smithsonian Institution, and this helped us continue the work after World War II. Frank M. Setzler, Head Curator of Anthropology, U.S. National Museum, was an understanding and supportive immediate superior during all the years that the project existed before his retirement; Alexander Westmore, first as Director of the U.S. National Museum and then as Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution gave much time and help; Albert H. Schroeder, my assistant during the 1940-1941 season, probably contributed more than anyone else to the success of that period of excavation. Through the experiences of other seasons and other assistants, I have come to realize what luck it was to have him with us.

In the United States, many people helped the project in many ways. JNO Glass, of Eagle Pass, Texas, proved a concerned and warmhearted banker. Ferenz Fedor, photographer of Albuquerque, New Mexico, took much care and expended much professional expertise in processing, without charge, all of our photographic records from the season of 1940-1941. Carlos Castañeda, of the University of Texas Library, and Omer C. Stewart, of Boulder, Colorado, contributed valuable archival and bibliographical information about the Spanish entradas into what is now Coahuila and about the Indians of northeastern Mexico. Kirk Bryan, of Harvard University and Raymond Emerson, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, let me use their archaeological collections from Coahuila and provided knowledge of certain "outlying" parts of the state. Harry P. Mera of Santa Fe, New Mexico, Donald J. Lehmer, a former classmate at the University of New Mexico, and Jesse D. Jennings, University of Utah, studied and passed judgment on the few, and thus very important, potsherds found during our work in Coahuila. J. Alden Mason, University Museum at Philadelphia, generously provided unpublished information about his work in Duragno, Mexico. Morris E. Opler, student of the Apache, looked at some pictographs that might have been Apache—but evidently were not. Emil W. Haury, E. B. Sayles, Joe Ben Wheat, all at that time of the University of Arizona, and Robert M. Zingg, student of the Tarahumar, generously furnished expertise and also loaned specimens for comparative analysis. Victor J. Smith, of Sul Ross College, Texas, was a friendly and helpful but demanding critic of some of our Coahuila work, and he had some good advice about excavations of caves. Ellen S. Quillin and J. Walker Davenport, both of the Witte Museum, San Antonio, Texas, gave me the run of the museum and, with George C. Martin, shared their knowledge of cave cultures in west Texas. John A. Graham and his family Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Graham, of Del Rio, Texas, provided hospitality and valuable information about life and archaeology in west Texas.

In Coahuila, there were a number of men who worked for the project at various times. Jesús Chacón, of Zacatosa on the railroad, acted as guide and tower of strength at the very start of the work. Manuel Castro, prodigious chauffeur of Cuatro Cienegas, was always ready to go any place at any time with his vehicles, even if they were not quite so accommodating. Pedro González G. came to us at the very start of the 1940-1941 season as a teenager and left at the end as a mature, responsible worker and friend. Juan Mata, ex-Presidente Municipal of Cuatro Cienegas, was late in starting with us but remained to become our rock of stability and true compadre. Juan's cousin, Guadalupe Romo, brought his horses and himself to our camp, and it was difficult to tell which of them served us better, although Lupe was certainly the more temperamental. During 1940 and 1941, we had two camp cooks, first Armando García Ortega and then Miguel Salas, both well acquainted with frying pans, chile and beans. Eusebio ("Chebo") Pérez G. was a good companion and the "buffer state" between me and the realities of Mexico for the long, hard season of 1947.

Also in Coahuila we were helped by many friends, both American and Mexican. Juan Gil, of Almacenes del Norte in Monclova, gave us good counsel, good prices, and banking credit. In Cuatro Cienegas, all the time that I worked there, Pedro R. González, the other Pedro's father, gave us welcome and cheer and introduced us to many estimable things and people, particularly his son and Chebo Pérez; he actually encouraged our use of his cantina as an office and clearinghouse for information. Harvey Pollay of Eagle Pass, Texas, and Rancho La Encantada, Coahuila, gave us shelter and guidance when we needed it most at the very start of the work. At Rancho Castillon far in the desert, Tirso Castillon was a gracious and generous host on more than one occasion. In the Bavia Valley, Hal Mangun of San Geronimo provided gasoline and food when both were badly needed, and Robert Steward, of the American Smelting and Refining Company mine at Santa Elena, showed keen interest in our work and provided shelter, livestock, good food, and companionship on several occasions. Earl Johnson, miner and rancher of Cuatro Cienegas, helped us with information of the Sierra del Carmen and the northern part of the state. David McKellar of Rancho Mariposa and Clarence (José) Davis of the Piedra Lumbre ranch contributed valuable information on sites as well as welcome hospitality under trying circumstances. Mining engineer Bernard Hodson gave us maps that were important in our work, not only because maps in and of Coahuila were very scarce but also because his maps were accurate, also a rare characteristic. Thanks are also due to Valeriano and Ramon Diego of Villa Acuna and Rancho Santa Rosa and Juan Quiroz of Rancho La Chuparrosa for permission to work on their ranches and for many kindnesses.

Many people served as research assistants in the study and processing of the Coahuila data. They deserve to be named here and thanked for their help and the interest that they took in their work: Boyd Wettlaufer, Barbara Feller Esser, Margaret Aber Poag, Jean Owens King, Hilda Delgado, Gretchen Hays, Thomas E. Holien, Jonathan E. Reyman, Barbara A. Peckham, Kim Dammers, Robert Lafferty, and Neal Altman.

There has also been a very large number of colleagues who have looked at our material and made identifications and suggested natural/cultural implications. I wish to name them and give them my sincere thanks for

rallying around so generously and enthusiastically. Their contributions have meant a great deal to me personally and to the Coahuila project in general:

Botany: David M. Brugge, Howard J. Dittmer, Ivan M. Johnston, Volney H. Jones, E. P. Killip, Marcellotte Leake, E. C. Leonard, Ernest Marsh, C. V. Morton, Paul Russell, Richard M. Schultes, Paul C. Standley.

Herpetology: Charles Bogert, Doris Cochran, Howard K. Gloyd, L. M. Klauber, Karl P. Schmidt, Hobart M. Smith, Edward H. Taylor, John W. Twente, Jr.

Mammalogy: Raymond M. Gilmore, David M. Johnson.

Ecology: Charles H. Lowe, Ernest Marsh.

Ornithology: J. W. Aldrich, Herbert Friedman, Alan Phillips.

Pollen: E. S. Deevey.

Human fecal matter, nutrition, and biology: W. J. Hamilton, Arthur G. Humes, B. S. Walker, E. J. Watson, Leonard Wood, Leland C. Wyman.

Blood groups: William C. Boyd.

Human hair: Oliver H. Duggins, Mildred Potter.

Geology and petrography: William Foshag, E. P. Henderson.

Radiocarbon dating: H. R. Crane, Robert Stuckenrath.

Ichthyology: Carl L. Hubbs.

Marine worms: Olga Hartman, Waldo L. Schmitt, J. P. E. Morrison.

Conchology: Robert J. Drake, Harald A. Rehder.

I would like to mention particularly my former wife, Mary Henderson Taylor, for dedicated and expert help in the production of the original manuscript of this publication, especially for her performance of wearisome work with diligence and nicety, with enterprise, with grace and willingness. I thank her sincerely.

In Coahuila, there were a number of men who worked for the project at various times. Jesús Chacón, of Zacatosa on the railroad, acted as guide and tower of strength at the very start of the work. Manuel Castro, prodigious chauffeur of Cuatro Cienegas, was always ready to go any place at any time with his vehicles, even if they were not quite so accommodating. Pedro González G. came to us at the very start of the 1940-1941 season as a teenager and left at the end as a mature, responsible worker and friend. Juan Mata, ex-Presidente Municipal of Cuatro Cienegas, was late in starting with us but remained to become our rock of stability and true compadre. Juan's cousin, Guadalupe Romo, brought his horses and himself to our camp, and it was difficult to tell which of them served us better, although Lupe was certainly the more temperamental. During 1940 and 1941, we had two camp cooks, first Armando García Ortega and then Miguel Salas, both well acquainted with frying pans, chile and beans. Eusebio ("Chebo") Pérez G. was a good companion and the "buffer state" between me and the realities of Mexico for the long, hard season of 1947.

Also in Coahuila we were helped by many friends, both American and Mexican. Juan Gil, of Almacenes del Norte in Monclova, gave us good counsel, good prices, and banking credit. In Cuatro Cienegas, all the time that I worked there, Pedro R. González, the other Pedro's father, gave us welcome and cheer and introduced us to many estimable things and people, particularly his son and Chebo Pérez; he actually encouraged our use of his cantina as an office and clearinghouse for information. Harvey Pollay of Eagle Pass, Texas, and Rancho La Encantada, Coahuila, gave us shelter and guidance when we needed it most at the very start of the work. At Rancho Castillon far in the desert, Tirso Castillon was a gracious and generous host on more than one occasion. In the Bavia Valley, Hal Mangun of San Geronimo provided gasoline and food when both were badly needed, and Robert Steward, of the American Smelting and Refining Company mine at Santa Elena, showed keen interest in our work and provided shelter, livestock, good food, and companionship on several occasions. Earl Johnson, miner and rancher of Cuatro Cienegas, helped us with information of the Sierra del Carmen and the northern part of the state. David McKellar of Rancho Mariposa and Clarence (José) Davis of the Piedra Lumbre ranch contributed valuable information on sites as well as welcome hospitality under trying circumstances. Mining engineer Bernard Hodson gave us maps that were important in our work, not only because maps in and of Coahuila were very scarce but also because his maps were accurate, also a rare characteristic. Thanks are also due to Valeriano and Ramon Diego of Villa Acuna and Rancho Santa Rosa and Juan Quiroz of Rancho La Chuparrosa for permission to work on their ranches and for many kindnesses.

Many people served as research assistants in the study and processing of the Coahuila data. They deserve to be named here and thanked for their help and the interest that they took in their work: Boyd Wettlaufer, Barbara Feller Esser, Margaret Aber Poag, Jean Owens King, Hilda Delgado, Gretchen Hays, Thomas E. Holien, Jonathan E. Reyman, Barbara A. Peckham, Kim Dammers, Robert Lafferty, and Neal Altman.

There has also been a very large number of colleagues who have looked at our material and made identifications and suggested natural/cultural implications. I wish to name them and give them my sincere thanks for

rallying around so generously and enthusiastically. Their contributions have meant a great deal to me personally and to the Coahuila project in general:

Botany: David M. Brugge, Howard J. Dittmer, Ivan M. Johnston, Volney H. Jones, E. P. Killip, Marcellotte Leake, E. C. Leonard, Ernest Marsh, C. V. Morton, Paul Russell, Richard M. Schultes, Paul C. Standley.

Herpetology: Charles Bogert, Doris Cochran, Howard K. Gloyd, L. M. Klauber, Karl P. Schmidt, Hobart M. Smith, Edward H. Taylor, John W. Twente, Jr.

Mammalogy: Raymond M. Gilmore, David M. Johnson.

Ecology: Charles H. Lowe, Ernest Marsh.

Ornithology: J. W. Aldrich, Herbert Friedman, Alan Phillips.

Pollen: E. S. Deevey.

Human fecal matter, nutrition, and biology: W. J. Hamilton, Arthur G. Humes, B. S. Walker, E. J. Watson, Leonard Wood, Leland C. Wyman.

Blood groups: William C. Boyd.

Human hair: Oliver H. Duggins, Mildred Potter.

Geology and petrography: William Foshag, E. P. Henderson.

Radiocarbon dating: H. R. Crane, Robert Stuckenrath.

Ichthyology: Carl L. Hubbs.

Marine worms: Olga Hartman, Waldo L. Schmitt, J. P. E. Morrison.

Conchology: Robert J. Drake, Harald A. Rehder.

I would like to mention particularly my former wife, Mary Henderson Taylor, for dedicated and expert help in the production of the original manuscript of this publication, especially for her performance of wearisome work with diligence and nicety, with enterprise, with grace and willingness. I thank her sincerely.

INTRODUCTION

At long last, the time has come when a report is to be published on the Coahuila Project and its excavations made in northern Mexico, specifically in the State of Coahuila that lies south and southwest of Texas across the Rio Grande. This work has been conducted, starting as a personal venture in 1937 and continuing from 1940 under the aegis of the Northern Mexico Archaeological Fund of the United States National Museum, now the National Museum of Natural History. The purpose of the work was to carry into Mexico the study of cave cultures of the Big Bend of Texas and to develop a link between the early native cultures of western United States and those of northeastern Mexico. The archaeology of the latter area was virtually unknown, and yet there seemed to be significant cultural ties between the two that might throw some light on prehistoric relationships across the present border in the arid lands of both countries.

However, underlying the relief and pleasure I have in seeing even a small fraction of the Coahuila material published in substantial detail, I experience chagrin that there is neither time nor space to publish a full report presenting the fabulously full range and detail of the material resulting from the field work in Coahuila and now lying fallow in the voluminous files of the Coahuila Project. But at this late date I believe that my obligation to the data already processed outweighs any obligation that I might have to myself or to my profession. But I also feel it is important, nay essential, that some explanation be made of its delayed and incomplete publication. The Coahuila excavations ended in 1941 and have not been resumed, although subsequently several seasons of reconnaissance survey were carried out in an (unsuccessful) attempt to locate sheltered sites that would yield material to fill out the record and answer important questions. Study of the collected data began in the early fall of 1941 and continued until 1954. At that time, almost all the laboratory work and study upon it had been completed, the major part of the descriptive writing was finished in first draft by 1960, and after a long hiatus, the present report was written in 1979 and sent to the publisher at the beginning of 1980. In 1985, the manuscript had to be recalled because of problems with the first publisher. Following completion of final tasks as explained in the preface, this single, unitary publication was created.

I wish to express my gratitude to the Center for Archaeological Investigations, Southern Illinois University at Carbondale, and in particular to Dr. George J. Gumerman, its director, for taking this waif of a manuscript under its gentle wing and providing solace, comfort, and a home at last.

CHAPTER 1

A SHORT CHRONICLE OF THE COAHUILA PROJECT

1937: Introduction to Coahuila

The idea of doing archaeological fieldwork in the state of Coahuila, Mexico, was given to me by Leslie Spier in 1935-1936 during my first graduate year. I had just returned from a summer of excavating Anasazi ruins for the Museum of Northern Arizona. The country, its people, and their way of life strongly appealed to me, and I told Leslie I would like to find an archaeological project that would take me back. He suggested that I look into northeastern Mexico, where extant historical accounts of aboriginal life had never been tested in the field. His proposal interested me because, among other things, it reflected the then-current fad of "filling the gaps" in the archaeological record. He wrote me specifically: "No one has worked in that area since Edward Palmer, a botanist, about fifty years ago; he found very interesting material, but we know almost nothing about it."

And so, after a summer and fall of fieldwork in Georgia, I returned to the Southwest in January 1937 looking for some sort of archaeological work to tide me over until summer, when I intended to go to Mexico. I found no work and eventually enrolled for the second semester in the Department of Anthropology, University of New Mexico. I wanted to study with Donald Brand, one of the few anthropologists who, at that time, had done fieldwork in northern Mexico. During the course of that study, Brand had me write to several people who had traveled in northeastern Mexico, and one of them, Colonel M. L. Crimmins of San Antonio, Texas, was especially welcoming in his response. Among other things, he suggested that I contact Dr. Dudley Jackson, also of San Antonio, who had just returned from one of his many excursions into Coahuila bringing with him some very interesting specimens of "Basket Maker" material. After the semester was over, J. Charles Kelley, a fellow student at New Mexico, and I made a short reconnaissance trip into the Big Bend of trans-Pecos, Texas, where he had done some digging in sites that he believed should be similar to what I would find in northeastern Mexico, specifically in Coahuila immediately across the Rio Grande. After this brief indoctrination, I continued on to San Antonio to see Dr. Jackson.

"Dr. Dudley," as most people called him, proved to be a most fortunate contact. He took me into his house, fed me, talked freely, and shared his knowledge of Coahuila. He provided names of people to see and wrote letters of introduction. Along with his tall tales, anecdotes, and jokes, he passed on valuable tips about Mexico and Mexicans, about weather and roads and the availability or nonavailability of supplies, about how to get around without arousing alarm or animosity among the Mexicans or being stranded in the desert. In short, he convinced me that Coahuila was where I should work and provided me with a foundation of practical information that proved both valid and effective. Not least of all, he made my first work in Coahuila financially possible. Very early in our acquaintance, he asked me how much money I had in my pocket for the trip. I told him the truth: I had \$50. At first he shook his head, then he laughed, then he hooted, and when he had

quieted down he told me very seriously that my money was just not enough to make the trip even possible, much less worthwhile, that I would only starve or perish in the desert "out of gas." But then he continued. If I would take his sixteen-year-old son, Dudley junior, along on the trip, he would match my \$50, and with the \$100 it might be possible to go somewhere and do something in Coahuila without leaving our bones for the coyotes.

In the following years, Dr. Dudley remained an enthusiastic and understanding friend, and often a provocative gadfly tempering his stings with a joyous sense of humor and a well of human kindness. He visited us in the field, and we had many long and rambling talks in his San Antonio house. Twenty years later, when my wife became seriously ill in Mexico, it was Dr. Dudley who gave us the advice that eased her final years. He was a much esteemed godfather not only to the Coahuila Project but also to me.

And so, early in the summer of 1937, with our hundred-dollar stake changed into 360 Mexican pesos, Dudley junior and I rode the train from Piedras Negras, Coahuila, on the Rio Grande, to Villa Frontera, the station-stop for the historic, iron city of Monclova. There, thanks to a letter from Dr. Dudley, we met Manuel Aguirre, the head dispatcher of the Norte de México railroad, who was to become a good friend and a great help in our work. On this first occasion, he hired for us a seasonally unemployed Model-T Ford school bus of matronly years as well as its owner/driver, one Roberto Pino. He also persuaded Romualdo Guerra, a friend and hunting companion, to come along as guide to the "outback" and, I suspect, as chaperon and guardian of two babes in the Coahuila woods. With four mouths to feed, two daily wages to pay, an aged vehicle with a gasoline habit to support, and only 360 pesos to provide the wherewithal, I had no great expectations as to the amount of archaeological work we could accomplish in a rough country of such expanse--but we were on our way. Our major problem would be to get back before the money ran out!

We were gone two weeks and put some five hundred miles on the bus, zig-zagging through the mountain passes and into the dense growths of mesquite that border the playa basins, through the thorny cactus jungles of the monte, and over gravel terraces and down the rocky arroyos. Our voyage took us first to Cuatro Ciénegas, a small town of about one thousand inhabitants that served as the supply center for all of northwestern Coahuila, an area just slightly smaller than West Virginia (Plate 15). From there we went northeast to Valle ej Encantada within about 50 mi as the crow flies of the Rio Grande but over 150 mi by the rut roads that a car had to travel. The old school bus performed well, and I was regaining my confidence until the third day out. On returning from a short reconnaissance on foot, Dudley junior and I discovered Roberto sitting on the ground busily scraping the inside of a cylinder with an old butcher knife and a piece of local bedrock wrapped in an oily rag. At his side was the cylinder head; the gasket, that delicate and indispensable wafer of cork, lay in the dust and rocks right in the middle of our camp--and at that time we were more than one hundred miles from any possible replacement and at least forty from human settlement. But the gods got things together again and, with no more serious problems, we made it back to the railroad and eventually to San Antonio.

As for archaeology, we found considerable evidence of prehistoric human occupation but no sites that looked promising for excavation. The banks of the arroyos were quite low and barren, not like those that Kelley had found in the Big Bend. Nor did we encounter any chipping areas, burnt rock middens, bedrock mortars, or other such "open" sites. We did find some pictographs and a few small rock-shelters that gave evidence of early human occupation in the form of nonperishable objects such as stone tools. But we began to develop the idea, later to be reinforced by experience, that the archaeological future of northern Coahuila would rest largely upon the discovery of sheltered sites.

1939: Second Field Season

In June and July of 1939, I went to Coahuila for a second survey season, again with Romualdo Guerra but in my own vehicle, a Ford roadster with a twenty-five gallon auxiliary gas tank and twenty-one-inch wheels to get us over the high centers of the rutted tracks that passed for roads (Plate 5). As in 1937, the border crossing was made over the Rio Grande between Eagle Pass, Texas, and Piedras Negras, Coahuila. Now began my struggle with immigration and customs officials to get myself and my equipment into and out of Mexico. At the very start, I discovered that Mexican money changers would not honor American Express traveler checks, but this had a lucky turn. As I was about to cross back over the bridge to the United States to get my checks cashed, a man approached and introduced himself as Harold C. Wood, acting American Vice-Consul in Piedras Negras. This was one of the most fortunate events in all my work in Coahuila. From that day (which happened to be a Sunday, when he was officially off duty), Mr. Wood's eagerness to get us on the right path, his knowledge, and his personal generosity and friendship were to ease the way of archaeology and archaeologists in Coahuila until, in the late 1950s, he was transferred to another post. On this first occasion, he immediately took charge, insisting that I leave my loaded car for safekeeping at the American Consulate in Piedras Negras and driving me to the house of Mr. Jno Glass, Vice President of the First National Bank in Eagle Pass. There he vouched for me and arranged for cashing my travelers checks then and in the future.

Just as we returned to the Mexican side of the river, a Mexican Immigration official stopped us and told me that a mistake had been made in the papers I had been issued and that I could not formally enter Mexico until other papers could be provided. But since the day was Sunday, the old papers had been locked in the safe and there was no one to attend to the matter until Monday. Of course, this meant that my car papers were also incorrect, and I could not drive it in Mexico. Mr. Wood suggested that I leave the vehicle at the Consulate until he could clear the matter with the Mexicans, and he invited me to stay at his house until all was in order and I could drive to Cuatro Ciénegas as planned. To reduce our sorrows and prepare for possible later disappointment, he offered to introduce me to "the best beer in the world," and thus I learned the lavish taste of Mexican Kloster draft in chalupas of sumptuous size. Later at their house in Eagle Pass, Mrs. Wood graciously invited me to go with the family, including their two young sons, to their regular Sunday supper at Polo's Las Cabanitas restaurant in Piedras Negras, after which we returned to the Wood house and

played bridge, in Spanish, with a secretary from the Consulate. From that day until the Woods left Eagle Pass, they had me stay with them whenever I passed through. Mr. Wood spent many hours of official and personal time attending to the business of the Coahuila Project. If it had not been for him, I am sure we would never have penetrated the red-tape jungles of either country and instead would have been borne down by my own mistakes and by the weight of bureaucratic bumbling that later was to plague us on both sides of the border.

The next day, Mr. Wood and I made several trips back and forth across the river to complete the necessary business and be assured by all concerned as to the correctness of my papers. Shortly after noon, I left for Monclova, where I picked up Romualdo Guerra, and for Cuatro Cienegas, which had been chosen for our base of operations; it was the only town and supply center in the region where I planned to work (an area of some 23,000 mi²); and I had a letter of introduction to Luis Uribe, who lived there.

For that year's survey, we planned to concentrate efforts west and northwest of Cienegas and southward between Cienegas and the Saltillo-Torreon highway. We spent 32 days in the field and were able to survey more extensively and intensively than had been possible in 1937. This time we found rock-shelters that had promising depths of cultural deposits, and in fact, we located three of the four sites that we eventually excavated in 1940 and 1941 with rewarding results. Once back on the border, it was discovered by the officials that the mayor of Monclova had issued me the wrong papers when I registered at the Palacio Municipal. The case would have been more than merely annoying if Mr. Wood had not stepped in and cleared up the trouble. This contretemps led him to point out to me a particularly valuable practice in dealing with officialdom on the border. Many officials, particularly those of the lower grades or in less active posts, often do not know the law very well. Therefore, a person wishing to cross the border with valuable and legitimate equipment should be able to recite the pertinent law that would permit him to bring it in--and get it out without risk of having it confiscated. For the same reason, he should never let a Mexican official "do him a favor" by permitting him to enter Mexico without the proper papers because, when he comes out, he may face a different official (or the same one) who could make his exit extremely difficult and unpleasant, even impossible without losing his equipment and paying a fine.

Once back in the United States, I went to Chaco Canyon, New Mexico, for my second season as a field foreman at the University's field school. The field director that year was Frank Setzler, Head Curator of Anthropology, U.S. National Museum, who had previously excavated sheltered sites in the Big Bend. We had many long talks about his experience there and the possible relationships with the materials from Coahuila immediately across the Rio Grande. By the end of the summer, it had been decided between us that, if I could raise the necessary money, he would recommend me for an appointment at the National Museum and would begin a program of archaeological investigation in Coahuila within his department and under my direction. Early in 1940, Walter C. Teagle Jr., a long-time friend, contributed \$2500 to the project, a sum that Frank and I estimated would be enough for an initial season of excavation. The Coahuila Project was on its way.

1940 and 1941: Third Field Season

During the summer of 1940, after a third and last season in Chaco Canyon, I went to Cuatro Cienegas to make preliminary inquiries and arrangements for the field work that was to begin early in the fall. I spent my short stay in Monclova and Cuatro Cienegas and then returned to the border, where my wife Lyda was waiting, and we drove back east. But the expedition was not to start as planned. Some place between Chaco and Cienegas I had picked up a case of typhoid fever. The first wave hit me in San Antonio on the way home, the second at Jackson, Mississippi, and the third just as we arrived at Lyda's family house in Connecticut. Owing to my hospitalization and convalescence, we were unable to start for Mexico until mid-November. In San Antonio, we met Albert Schroeder, who had signed on as my assistant, and we continued on to Eagle Pass. But we were not to cross for another three weeks, and since the problems lay in Mexico City and Washington, Mr. Wood could not help us. When finally the troubles cleared, we headed south, but the way was hardly smooth. We were stranded for three days in San Buenaventura, between Monclova and Cienegas, waiting for the road to dry enough to allow us and a hoard of other vehicles to get through the westward pass. When at last we reached Cienegas, it was Christmas Eve. We celebrated not only the Nativity but also our landing on the first rung of the Project.

Again Manuel Aguirre proved his worth. He found us a camp cook; he made it possible for us to obtain water from the tanks of the railroad section camps along the railroad right-of-way in the western desert between Cuatro Cienegas and the mining town of Sierra Mojada; he gave us letters to many people in the west and, best of all, he gave us a letter of introduction to Luis Uribe of Cuatro Cienegas. When I presented that letter to don Luis, he invited us to use his house as our base and provided a bedroom for Lyda, who was to perform laboratory and secretarial duties, and ample space for our laboratory, packing, and storage needs--and all at no expense to the Project. Most gratifying to us all, we were able to return some measure of thanks to the Uribe family: through Lyda's medical intervention and nursing care, don Luis's wife doña Elena survived a nearly mortal attack of undulant fever and phlebitis during that winter, when there was no doctor in Cuatro Cienegas.

On January 4, 1941, we started excavations in Fat Burro Cave (CM-249, Plate 18) about 20 mi west of Cienegas. After finishing that site, we excavated Nopal Shelter (Plates 19 and 20) and tested CM-37 (Plates 21 and 22) only to find it virtually barren. About mid-February, we moved camp to the monte at the mouth of Cañon Espantosa, an hour's horseback ride (Plate 37) below Frightful Cave (Cueva Espantosa, CM-68; Plates 39-44). Work ended there on May 23, and we moved into the Uribe house to be nearer to the laboratory and storage facilities. Our formal excavation program had been completed. Schroeder stayed in town to help Lyda with the final cataloging and packing, while Juan Mata, one of our excavators, and I did some further survey in the far northwestern corner of the state. When all work in town had been finished, Schroeder, Mata, and I did salvage work in several vandalized sheltered sites to obtain human skeletal material to supplement our very meager collection from the excavations. On June 26, I took Schroeder to the border, so that he could make his way back to Tucson.

After my return to Cienegas, Lyda and I loaded the truck with our collections and personal belongings and left the little town on July 2.

Mr. Wood was waiting for us at the border, but once more there were difficulties about our papers. Again the problems lay in Mexico City and Washington, and this time there were seven weeks of idleness while we waited for their resolution. However, the time was not utterly lost because during our delay I was able to visit collections of Big Bend and Coahuila material at Sul Ross College in Alpine, Texas, and at the Skiles store in Langtry, Texas. I was also able to go to the ruined mission at San Bernardo on the Coahuila side of the Rio Grande below Eagle Pass with a party from San Antonio that included Colonel Crimmins, with whom I had corresponded back in 1937. The mission site was of interest as an historic monument to which, in the seventeenth century, Coahuiltecan-speaking Indians had been reduced and where not a few of them had died and been buried in a special cemetery. If permission could be arranged, the osteological remains from those graves should provide much needed evidence to augment the meager collections from our excavations.

When finally we were free to continue on our way, Lyda and I drove the truck to Mexico City to have the archaeological material inspected and then back to San Antonio, where the vehicle was sold and the proceeds returned to the Project's account. Then we drove our own vehicle back to Washington, arriving ten months almost exactly from the date of our departure in 1940. Of our original stake of \$2500 the sum of \$97.02 was returned to the National Museum--causing quite a stir: I was told never, under any circumstances, to return "small money" from a grant. When the specimens arrived in Washington some time later by sea, I immediately began laboratory studies, first at the National Museum and then at the Peabody Museum, Harvard. This work was stopped in the spring of 1942 when, because of the imminent war, I shifted to the writing of my doctoral dissertation based largely upon ideas developed during the work in Coahuila.

Coahuila Archaeology

Before abandoning the study of the Coahuila material, however, I was invited to give a seminar to the faculty and students of the Department of Anthropology at Harvard describing what we had found in Coahuila and what I believed to be the significance of archaeological work in that area. I began by stating two basic assumptions: first, that one of the major problems of American archaeology is the demonstration of the biological and cultural relationships among the prehistoric and modern peoples of what we now call the Greater Southwest (Kirchhoff 1943a:133-144); second, that one of the most productive methods in archaeology is that of proceeding from the known to the unknown.

On these premises, then, the study of prehistoric remains from Coahuila holds considerable promise. We already have a relatively large body of information from the cave cultures of the Big Bend of Texas immediately across the Rio Grande north of Coahuila, and these data have at least generic similarities to those from other cave cultures and their descendants throughout much of the Greater Southwest. Southward from the Rio Grande

through the desert of western Coahuila, we have a gap in our information extending to the Laguna District of southwestern Coahuila, where we have small but very interesting collections from the isolated sheltered sites of the Palmer collection at Harvard and from Cueva Candelaria now at the National Museum of Anthropology in Mexico City. Beyond these sites, to the west and south, we have another gap extending to the site of Zape in the state of Durango and, in sort of a semicircle, southeastward around to the sites of Chalchihuites and La Quemada both in the state of Zacatecas. These sites are generally considered to be the northernmost outposts of Mesoamerican culture and, thus, would constitute the final link in our studies of the cultural and chronological relativity between the cave cultures of southwestern United States and high cultures of Middle America. In this regard, it is propitious that rather sizeable river valleys, the Rio Aguanaval from the south and Rio Nazas from the west, lead from the vicinities of these sites into the interior basin of the Laguna District of Coahuila and could, therefore, have provided easy passage for cultural interchange.

In addition to these culture-historical problems, I believe that the archaeology of cave cultures, even as simple as they are in the Greater Southwest, presents an opportunity to work on problems of prehistoric culture *per se*. The first reason for this is, of course, the factor of preservation in sheltered sites, but possibly the major reason is because there is the chance that a fuller representation of the aboriginal culture roster, whatever it was originally, will have been preserved within the dry atmosphere and protecting walls of a sheltered site. Then too, in such sites the stacking of deposits within confining walls will have reduced, even eliminated, horizontal dispersal and hence loss and/or distortion of the true stratigraphic record as so often happens in open sites. In other words, I assume that sheltered sites contain a fuller and truer record of what cultural goods the inhabitants did have, although the culture itself may have been less elaborate than that of other types of sites.

1946 Fiasco, 1947 Field Season

In the fall of 1945, I moved my family to Santa Fe, New Mexico, where I wrote A Study of Archeology, which is a reworking of my doctoral dissertation incorporating many ideas that I had acquired while working in and on Coahuila and had thought about during my participation in World War II. When that chore was completed, I turned once more to the Coahuila Project. Above all, I wanted to get back into the field to find sites that would throw light on culture-historical problems of northern Mexico and, by extension, on the nature and workings of culture itself as represented in that region.

In the spring of 1946, I requested the National Museum, of which I was still a Collaborator in Anthropology and now, in addition, Director of the Northern Mexico Archaeological Fund, to make application for the necessary Mexican permits. There was a long and ominous silence from Washington during that summer and early fall. A few times, in response to my proddings, they assured me that the American Embassy in Mexico was attending to the matter, was well aware of the appropriate procedures, and would obtain all the necessary papers in plenty of time for the work to begin

in the fall as planned. But it was already late in the season when Washington informed me that the papers had been sent to the border; I left Santa Fe for Eagle Pass the next day, on October 12.

Upon arrival, I noticed that Mr. Wood was hardly joyous. In fact he appeared considerably worried even though he had in his hand my Special Passport and a permit to do archaeological work in Mexico from the Secretaria de Educacion Publica, both forwarded from the American Embassy through diplomatic channels by way of the Consulate in Piedras Negras. The next morning, however, we found that neither the Immigration nor the Customs officials had received any authorization from Mexico City to pass me or my equipment across the border. They were most solicitous, and also most correct, in pointing out that an American passport gave Mexican officials no authority to act on special immigration matters and that a permit from the Secretaria de Educacion Publica did not authorize customs officials to act at all. What was needed were papers from the appropriate Mexican departments. Despite a snow storm of telegrams, letters, and telephone calls between Piedras Negras, Washington, and Mexico City, no additional authorization arrived at any of the Mexican offices in Piedras Negras. On November 9, at the end of four long weeks of futile efforts, I left Eagle Pass for home because the time remaining before winter was too short to make worthwhile any further expenditure of time or money in either waiting at the border or working in the field.

In 1947, I again requested Washington to make an early start in applying for permits, this time explaining just what would be required. I added that I would not leave Santa Fe until I had received definite word from the American Consulate in Piedras Negras that all necessary and correct permits had actually arrived at the proper Mexican offices on the border: no more promises, no more "tomorrows," no more "we know bests," no more "why don't you do this or that [impossible] thing," in short no more waste of time and research funds waiting at the border. Toward mid-September, Mr. Wood wired me that the papers had arrived, and on the 13th, I left Santa Fe with a jeep and a two-wheeled military surplus trailer (Plate 16). After only a few small problems and one bang-up Mexican holiday, on September 18 Mr. Wood personally conducted me across the border, and by 7 p.m., I was at the Uribe house in Cuatro Ciénegas. The road from Monclova had been paved as a wartime measure during my six-year absence, but nothing else had changed. It was good to be home!

During that season, I spent sixty days in the field, again working northwest and south of Ciénegas. Eusebio ("Chebo") Pérez G. came along as general helper including duty as cook, camp watcher, automobile mechanic, occasional relief driver, guide, and most enjoyable companion. He eased my work and made much of the trip a pleasure, even though the weather was cold, rainy, and generally miserable for most of the time. We found a considerable number of sites, but none of much promise. I began to realize that the ancient peoples of Coahuila occupied very few selected caves and apparently lived most of their lives in temporary, open sites, where their leavings are thin, scattered, and for long ages subject to disturbance. Deep deposits of cultural debris are extremely rare and, where they exist at all, have almost invariably been disturbed by random digging or by being thoroughly cleaned out to make way for goat pens. One of the tasks set for that season was to visit sites reported by two archaeologically interested

Americans who had traveled the region: botanist Edward Palmer in the 1880s and Raymond Emerson, connected with the Peabody Museum at Harvard, in 1935. None of these sites proved worth excavating, although one of Palmer's sites, Cueva Candelaria in the Laguna District, would later be excavated in the 1950s and reported upon by Luis Aveleyra of the National Museum of Mexico. Thus, taken as a whole, the 1947 season added little to our prospects for future work. It did extend the known distribution of aboriginal sites and gave us ideas as to specific areas where productive occupation sites might be expected and where future survey and eventual excavation might be done.

But that season did have one positive and very valuable result. It had become apparent by the end of the second field season that it would be utterly impractical from a logistic standpoint to select an area at random, a mountain range, canyon system, or expanse of monte and then simply go there and look. The point of diminishing returns would set in too swiftly and with too devastating an effect. Selection of an area-of-work had to be made before entering the field and after explicit plans and logistic preparations had been made for reaching and returning from the selected target or targets. I learned to make detailed circular itineraries out from and back to Cuatro Ciénegas usually occupying a span of two weeks, which was about the limit of the food and gasoline we could carry and not be stranded in some remote corner of a vast area (I will not relate the painful story of our attempts to set up local re-supply dumps other than to say that they did not succeed).

It had also become very apparent that we could not depend on getting serviceable information from the people living in the small settlements that sparsely dotted the western desert. The men were often away at work, and we would wait, sometimes for days, for their return. When a possible informant did return, he was seldom interested in, or even knowledgeable about, the matters that concerned us. As for the women staying at home, they were uniformly shy, suspicious, and obviously frightened of strangers, and the very few we did get to talk proved even less interested and knowledgeable than the men. Nevertheless, we had to develop some method of obtaining information to guide our selection of areas for investigation.

Toward the end of the 1940 and 1941 season, I had come to realize that the most efficient and profitable method of obtaining information would most probably be to get potential informants to come to us rather than to search for them. We could assume an interest and some knowledge on the part of a volunteer informant, and the problem of the truth and value of his information would become a second-level matter that would ultimately be tested in the field. Our first step toward implementing this approach would be to start a campaign of word-of-mouth advertising to attract informants. In the spring of 1951, we began to broadcast as simply and succinctly as possible and at every opportunity the specifications of what we were looking for. We did not waste time on the whys and wherefores but dwelt primarily with the descriptive details of the cultural remains that interested us. Soon we were being stopped on the streets of Ciénegas and in the field to be told of some find that, so the informant thought, would be of interest, even importance, to us. Of course, we heard much about what were obviously ancient elephant bones, early Spanish accoutrements, amazingly formed rocks and trees of wondrous shapes. That we had to winnow these outpourings of good will was

our problem; the important thing was that the information was coming to us voluntarily and from sources that we would not have reached for years, if ever.

But in Pedro González's cantina in Cuatro Ciénegas the technique really paid off. It was the custom of both campesinos and townsmen to gather there on Sunday mornings to exchange a little gossip, tell a few stories, and take on a few, or not so few, warm beers to lubricate the fellowship and ease the road back into the parching desert. When in town, I sometimes joined them but had never made a regular practice of attending. A relative stranger, I did not feel completely at ease entering what was so obviously a long-standing circle of friends. But don Pedro's eldest son was working with us, and I felt that gave me some sort of entree. On one particular Sunday morning when I did attend, there was an unusually large group and more than the customary number of men who already knew me. As often happened, the talk at the big table before the bar turned to what we were doing in Ciénegas, what we were looking for by traveling over so much empty desert, and what we were going to do with what, if anything, we ever found or learned. As before, it was plain that they did not believe me when I told them the truth; it seemed outlandish to them that a grown man would devote his time to such things--as I recall, they conspicuously refrained from calling what I was doing "work." When they tired of cross-examining me, I began to inquire of them. Where did they live? What sort of country was there? Had they ever seen evidence of los indios antiguos? Had they found any stone points or metates or pieces of broken pottery? Had they ever seen caves or rock-shelters in which there were sandals of fiber, baskets, or human bones? There developed among the men a gentle and probably unconscious competition as to who could report the most numerous and noteworthy discoveries. Many men who had remained silent on previous occasions began to volunteer information, and it soon became a matter of one-upmanship, of kudos, to see who could provide the norteamericano with the most exotic information. They were coming to me, and from then on that was the way it was.

Later, in 1947, an incident occurred that demonstrated another value of the cantina technique, one that assisted my social advancement to a recognized and accepted place in their society and took me out of the class of outsiders. One Thursday afternoon, when I was in town to take on supplies for another circle into the desert, I went to the cantina for a short refresher. The group at the big table was much smaller than the usual Sunday gathering and included a rather large, florid man obviously of considerable prestige. After a few men had come forward with stories of finding cosas de los indios antiguos, this man somewhat hesitantly began to describe some things he had found on his ranch north of Ciénegas. He said that in a small cueva far back in the mountains at the mouth of an isolated canyon, he had seen, in addition to the "usual" run of mats and sandals, a series of curious figures painted on one wall in some indelible white pigment. He said that one of the figures was "the number two," and he asked me why los ancianos would have painted such a thing. Suddenly I realized that he was talking about one of our survey sites that I had visited ten years earlier on a ranch called Palos Blancos. As usual, I had painted the site number, CM-2, on the walls and, in this instance, had added my rubric, WWT. Here surely was an opportunity, and I began to ask him questions: Did the cave not have a large, limestone boulder just to the south of the entrance? Was there not a pile of burned arroyo stones in the very center of the platform in

front of the entrance? Was there not a grove of desert walnut trees and a pole corral about one hundred meters down the canyon from the cave? Was not the mouth of the canyon about a league north of a place called Tinaja del Macho on a ranch called Palos Blancos? At first the man frowned and looked incredulous, then as the light dawned he slapped the table and laughed and shouted to his friends that here was an estranjero who knew his ranch as well as he did. He insisted on giving me a violent abrazo and bought a round of beer. Every once in a while for the rest of the afternoon, he would shake his head, chuckle, and laugh again in disbelief that so strange and wondrous a thing had happened on his ranch. As it came time for us all to leave, he said that I should come stay with him at his ranch, where he would show me many caves with "real" Indian paintings; he said we would have a fiesta and a pique-nique with a cabrito al pastor and beer and music. And so we did.

Friendship and patronage are contagious. That afternoon in Pedro González's cantina, I made a host of friends. Afterward in later years, campesinos and rancheros would wait for me in the cantina on a Sunday to remind all present of what happened that Thursday afternoon and to tell me of caves and other wonders that they knew of near their homes in the desert. I was a stranger no longer and had many volunteer sources of information throughout northern Coahuila.

But all was not clear sailing. Many times the facts did not fit the telling, and we had an outrageous number of wild goose chases. We would arrive at a cave that, as claimed by the informant, "could hold a hundred goats" only to find that two new-born kids and a nanny would be uncomfortably crowded in the tiny, barren, sun-scalded hole-in-the-rock to which we had been led. But failure to produce as so grandly promised never seemed to embarrass the informant-guide, even if he was present to participate in the fiasco. It seemed to make no difference whether the distance he had lured us was a few hundred meters or measured in leagues of stoney, cactus-covered, pathless and waterless desert. Of course, some men intentionally told tall tales, but a large majority of those who let their enthusiasm run away with the truth did so because they wished to please, to tell me what they knew I wanted to hear. Even after I learned not to ask leading questions and not to include the answer in my question, the tales induced by the excitement and competition in the cantina put a heavy burden on our survey work. I felt I had to check out each story or at least as many of the more likely ones as I could, because I had no sure way of telling which ones were false and which would prove a bonanza--as actually happened in the case of the fabulous Frightful Cave (Cueva Espantosa, CM-68).

In closing this account of the cantina technique, I should mention that it was also a great help in obtaining information on the presence and distribution of plants and animals throughout the region, something that would have been utterly impossible had we been required to do the biological fieldwork ourselves. In 1940, I brought with me a copy of one of my childhood books, Wild Animals of North America, published by the National Geographic Society. On later trips, I brought field guides to birds and plants as well. One at a time, these would be brought out at the cantina sessions for the purpose of starting discussions among the men. I kept notes as well as I could of the give-and-take with the purpose of constructing

distribution maps of various forms to compare with findings from our excavations.

The last real season of work for me in Coahuila was that of 1947, but there remained several more episodes that added to our information and should be reported as part of the Coahuila Project. In 1950, I went to Cuatro Cienegas to box the artifacts gathered during the 1947 season and left in storage at the Uribe house. After three days of fieldwork, cantina sessions, and sidewalk encounters, I took the boxes to Mexico to be inspected and then returned by way of Ciudad Juárez, Chihuahua. Again because of improper papers given to me by the authorities in Mexico City, I had to leave the crate of specimens with a customs broker at the border for later shipment to Santa Fe.

In 1952, accompanied by Norris Bradbury, Director of the Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory in New Mexico, I met J. Charles Kelley in Parral, Chihuahua. After a few days in the field looking at some of Kelley's sites near the city of Durango, Norris and I went to Cuatro Cienegas for a busman's holiday and a visit with the Uribe family. After one last cantina session to ask some specific questions, we returned to Santa Fe.

In the spring of 1954, with Alex Krieger and Edward Jelkes and at the invitation of don Pablo Martínez del Río and the Instituto Nacional de Antropología e Historia, I went to Torreon, Coahuila, in the Laguna District to visit the excavations in progress at the now-famous Cueva Candelaria and other sites. It was a very instructive outing and gave me a first-hand look at that important but little known region. By late fall, all the laboratory work on the Coahuila material had been finished, at least as far as I could go at that time. Somewhat later still, all the Coahuila material that I had been studying in Santa Fe was returned to the National Museum in Washington, and our whole family moved, permanently we thought, to Coyoacan, a suburb of Mexico City. I had accepted a professorship at the Escuela Nacional de Antropología e Historia. Soon after settling in, I started writing the report of the Coahuila Project.

In early 1956, the Dirección de Prehistoria (in which I had been given a research position in addition to my teaching duties in the Escuela) assigned me to direct excavations in Cueva Tetavejo lying about halfway between Hermosillo and Guaymas in the state of Sonora. I abandoned the writing of the Coahuila report to concentrate on the work there.

In the early spring of 1957, I took our three children for a short vacation to Cuatro Cienegas. No archaeology was done during this trip, but we did visit Fat Burro Cave (CM-24), and camped out close by for one night. That turned out to be my last visit to Cuatro Cienegas.

In 1958, the Dirección of Prehistoria commissioned me to direct the Mexican part of a joint Mexican-American survey of the land that would be flooded by the construction of the then-called Diablo Dam, now named the Amistad Dam, on the Rio Grande north of Ciudad Acuña, Coahuila, and Del Rio, Texas. Francisco González Rul, a student at the Escuela Nacional, was to do the fieldwork under my direction. We left Mexico City on January 30, and I stayed until February 13, meeting with the American team to coordinate plans and getting Paco Rul started in the field and then returned to Mexico

City. On March 26, after receiving word that the fieldwork had been terminated, I returned to Coahuila to visit sites and to close the project. On March 31, the last day before returning to Mexico City, I hired a Piper Cub and pilot from the Del Rio airfield to fly me to the Cuatro Cienegas basin (Plate 14) to view and photograph from the air some areas that I had previously been unable to reach, particularly the east flank of Sierra de la Fragua southwest of Cienegas. We sighted several interesting looking caves and rock-shelters as well as a number of burnt-rock middens. We also flew over Frightful Cave (Cueva Espantosa, CM-68), and around the head of Cañon Espantosa (Plate 12) but could not see any signs of the trail that had been said to lead over the pass into the Contotores basin to the east. Later, Paco Rul wrote a report on the survey for his master's thesis at the Escuela and, during the winter of 1961, while in Mexico City on leave from Southern Illinois University, I used his report as the basis for a joint paper (Taylor and Rul 1961). I also wrote an account of our work for the official progress report on the Diablo Dam project (Taylor 1958).

In 1964, from the end of June until the end of September, I worked out of Sombrerete, Zacatecas, as part of a National Science Foundation-Southern Illinois University project, of which J. Charles Kelley, Pedro Armillas, and I were co-principal investigators. My field crew consisted of two graduate students from the university, Joseph Mountjoy and Richard Pailles; an undergraduate from Beloit College, Michael Whiteford; my youngest son, Natch, age sixteen; and Martin Barajas as cook and camp watcher. The purpose of our part of this project was to obtain information on the culture(s) of the region and their relationships, if any, with the Mesoamerican manifestations to the south and the cave cultures of Coahuila to the north. Essentially, it was to be a test of my ideas as to the possibilities of establishing a cultural continuum running north and south through western Coahuila between the cave cultures of the Greater Southwest and the Mesoamerican cultures of central Mexico. Overall, the results of this test were inconclusive, although by the end of the season it appeared that we were on the track of some of the evidence we were hoping for.

Once back in Santa Fe, Richard Pailles and I worked from October until almost Christmas organizing the collections and beginning laboratory study. Just as we were shutting down these operations preparatory to returning to the university, we discovered that virtually all of the stone projectile points had disappeared. This was a real disaster because we were counting on them to provide the basis for establishing cultural relationships and relative chronology for our sites. After a bit of detective work, the evidence led us to one of the teenage boys we had hired to help us. He finally admitted stealing the specimens for his collection "of Indian things"; he said he "didn't think they were all that important." The devastating aspect of his theft was that he had taken the points out of the field sacks before they had been marked and cataloged, so that the specimens had lost all provenience and hence all cultural context and chronological significance. The final blow was that he no longer had the points and, we suspected, had probably jettisoned them when our investigation began to get close to him. Thus the field and research part of the Coahuila Project ended on a very sour note.

CHAPTER 2

COAHUILA GEOGRAPHY

The state of Coahuila lies between the states of Chihuahua and Nuevo Leon immediately across the Rio Grande from west and southwest Texas (Figure 2-1). It is the third largest Mexican state, with an area of slightly more than 58,000 mi², about the size of Georgia or Michigan. From the standpoint of topography, Coahuila may be divided into three major regions: northeastern or Coastal Plain, central or Mountain, and western or Desert, the last encompassing a southern subregion that may be called Southern Desert (Baker 1956). The Coastal Plain Region lies between the Mountain Region and the Rio Grande (Plate 1) and is an area of little topographic relief, varying from approximately 700 to 800 ft in elevation, with horizontally bedded limestone formations eroded into low, rounded hills by the intermittent streams that, when they flow at all, flow eastward into the Rio Grande; within its southern portion, east of the town of Sabinas, a number of isolated hills and ridges of low relief break the generally smooth, eastward slope of the land.

The Mountain Region consists of a massive highland chain, with elevations from approximately 9000 to 10,000 ft, that forms the southern extremity of the Rocky Mountains, the great cordillera of western America (Plates 1 and 2). It forms a divider between the Coastal Plain, and the Desert and, from just north of the city of Saltillo southward, is usually called the Sierra Madre Oriental. This region begins at the Rio Grande in the northernmost part of the state and runs southeastward to the southeastern border with, however, a marked break in its massiveness from the town of Melchor Muzquiz southward almost to Saltillo. Most of the mountains are of Cretaceous limestone, although on the tops of some and in the lowlands between others, particularly in the northwestern part of the state, there are extrusive volcanic formations.

The Desert Region, lying in the west and southwest sectors of the state, is part of the vast Central Mesa of Mexico that extends northward from the latitude of Mexico City to the Rio Grande and the international boundary and beyond (Plates 3 and 4). It is by far the largest topographic region in Coahuila and is dotted and streaked with a multitude of northwest-southeast trending, mostly limestone block-mountains that reach altitudes of approximately 6000 to 7000 ft. Between these mountains are lowlands of largely interior drainage, rising from 1700 ft at Boquillas on the Rio Grande to more than 4000 ft in the south. In the Southern Desert Subregion, between Saltillo on the east and Torreon on the west, the block mountains and the intermontane basins have an atypical east-west orientation. Into this subregion at its western end emerge two rivers that once, before humans appropriated them for their exclusive use, were permanent streams of considerable size. The Aguanaval rises in the state of Zacatecas to the south and the Nazas rises to the west in the state of Durango. They once terminated in two "lakes," Viesca and Mayran, respectively, which early Spanish documents say were permanent bodies of water greatly attractive to the aboriginal people. These lakes are now dry, their waters controlled and

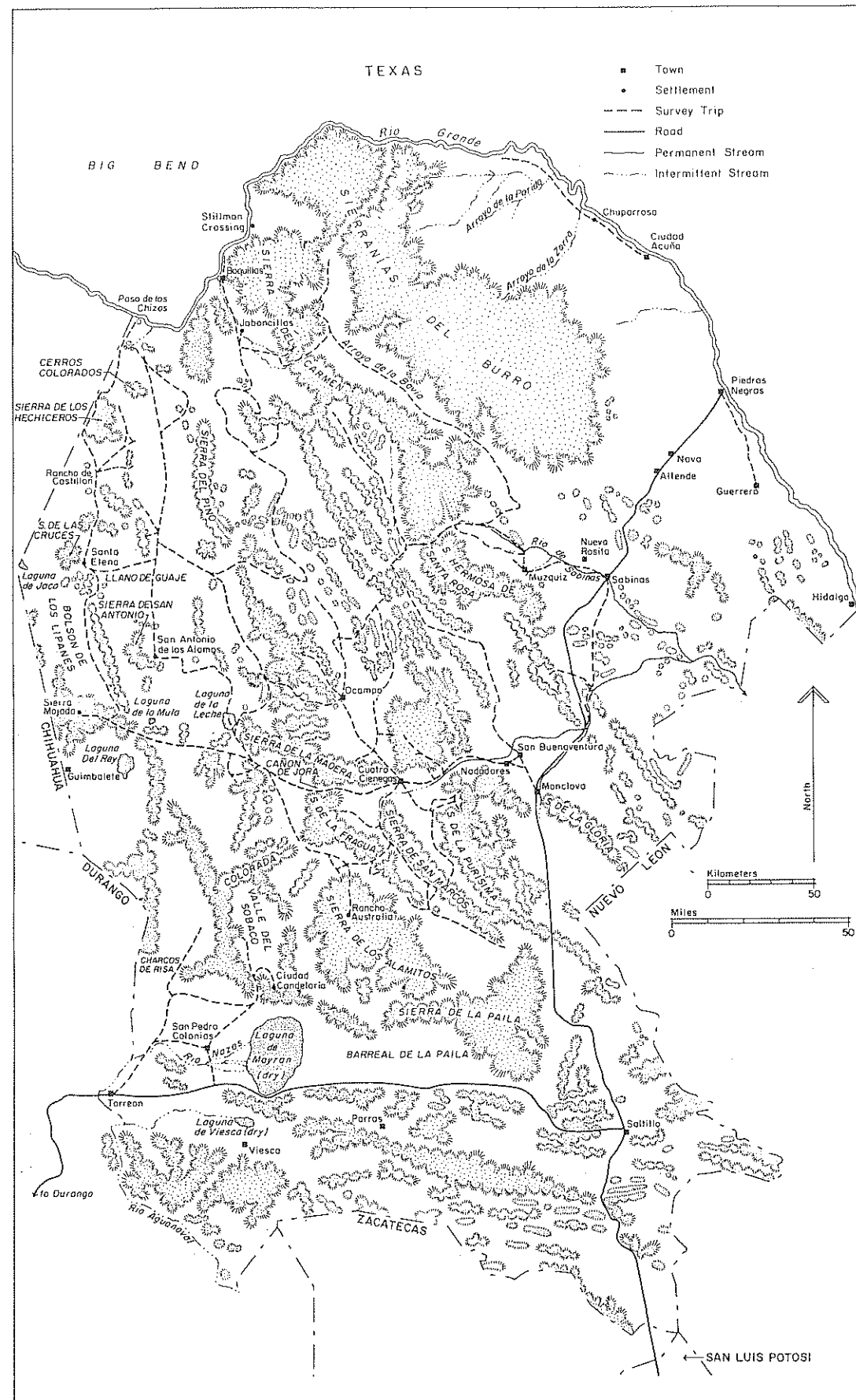


Figure 2-1. Map of the State of Coahuila

diverted and their sediments farmed to support one of the great agricultural areas of Mexico.

Climate

The climate of Coahuila is arid, except on the higher elevations of the mountains in the southeastern corner of the state. The Coastal Plain receives moisture from the Gulf of Mexico, and an annual precipitation of approximately 20 in falls near the mountains, with somewhat less rain toward the Rio Grande. By the time the easterly winds have passed the mountains, they have lost most of their moisture and the Desert Region receives an average of less than 10 in., again excepting the very highest elevations, which catch slightly more. On my first trip to Coahuila, in 1937, I was told by a rancher just north of the town of Cuatro Ciénegas that there had been no rainfall on his very large ranch for the previous seven years, but I have always wondered whether this was a Biblical measure or an actual figure (see also Baker 1956:131). Winds entering Coahuila from the west bring even less moisture: coming the long distance from the Pacific Ocean, they precipitate most of their water over the Sierra Madre Occidental, and what little remains is dropped upon the arid lands of the state of Chihuahua before ever reaching Coahuila. Baker (1956:127, 131) says that "most of the 144 kinds of mammals...that live in Coahuila must have the ability to live their entire life spans without the opportunity to drink surface water.... Springs and other surface water are either scarce or absent west of the mountains." The highest annual rainfall and the most humid (i.e., the least arid) conditions occur in the high mountains surrounding Saltillo. Where I have traveled in Coahuila, which amounts to over one-half its area, I know of only one run of living water other than those that flow from the northern mountains eastward through the Gulf Coastal Plain into the Rio Grande. That one, La Camponada, rises in the Sierra de los Hechiceros in the very northwestern corner of the state, but once outside the shelter of its mountain of origin, it does not last a mile before sinking into the desert sand (Plates 6 and 7).

Vegetation

Biologists who have worked in Coahuila have divided the state in a number of ways. Baker (1956:133) states that "for the study of mammalian distribution...Merriam's life-zones are the most satisfactory major divisions, and Muller's vegetation-types provide the most useful minor divisions." He also says that "climatic and edaphic factors interact to influence the distribution and abundance of vegetation in Coahuila" (1956:132). Following Merriam, then, he continues: "More than three-fourths of the total area of Coahuila is included in the Lower Sonoran Life-zone.... This expanse includes areas ranging from less than 800 feet (approx. 245 meters) in the northeast to more than 5000 feet (approx. 1525 meters) in the south and west. Using Muller's floral divisions, two vegetation types are distinguishable: the Tamaulipan Thorn Shrub and the Chihuahuan Desert Shrub" (1956:134). Because the Coahuila Project was confined to the Lower and Upper Sonoran zones, with only very tentative probes into the Transition and Canadian life zones, description is limited to the two former divisions and

only passing reference is made to conditions in the latter two. For the same reason, the area of the Tamaulipan Thorn Shrub has been neglected in favor of more detailed description of the Chihuahuan Desert Shrub vegetation type.

The Chihuahuan Desert Shrub covers the lower elevations in all regions of state of Coahuila (Plates 8, 9, 10, and 11), except that of the Coastal Plain. The soils from which it grows are shallow, stoney, immature, and often alkaline, characteristics that, together with the climatic aridity, favor the succulents and xeric annuals and perennials found sparsely scattered among low shrubs such as creosote-bush (*Larrea* sp.), tarbush or ojasé (*Flourensia cernua*), leatherplant (*Jatropha spathulata*), candelilla (*Euphorbia antisiphilitica*), and rubberplant or guayule (*Parthenium argentatum*) (Plate 5). It is only in restricted places where there happens to be more moisture, such as along watercourses that carry off the occasional rains or in sheltered canyons, that the larger shrubs and low-growing trees can prosper at all: mesquite (*Prosopis* sp.), desert willow (*Chilopsis* sp.), hackberry (*Celtis* sp.), huisache (*Acacia farnesiana*) and catclaw (*A. greggii*), walnut (*Juglans* sp.), and pecan (*Carya* sp.) are among the most prominent (Plate 5). In the north and central parts of the state, small areas of grasslands, mostly confined to soils of igneous origin, contrast sharply with the desert shrub that grows on the more widespread limestone soils. The following succulents grow on the stoney soils and rocky scales of the limestone hills and canyons: various agaves, including the economically important *Agave lechuguilla* and *A. maguey*; aguapilla (*Hechtia* sp.); varieties of yucca, ocotillo (*Fouquieria splendens*), and prickly pear (*Opuntia* sp.); and many kinds of *Mammillaria* and *Echinocactus* (Plate 10).

Fauna

Animal life includes a variety of lizards and snakes that are not, however, very conspicuous; nor are birds, except for quail and doves, hawks and vultures, and a light, temporary concentration of waterfowl on the ponds and streams of the Cienegas basin during the winter months.

Mammals also are scarce in the Chihuahuan Desert Shrub, although a number were, and still are, of economic importance. Larger mammals, more dependent upon surface water, understandably have greater difficulty in maintaining themselves in such arid country and, at the same time, have had to withstand a considerable amount of hunting pressure, both ancient and modern. Baker lists both the mule deer (*Odocoileus hemionus*) and the white-tailed deer (*O. virginianus*) as residents of the Lower Sonoran zone, but he identifies the latter with the Tamaulipan Thorn Shrub and the former with the Chihuahuan Desert Shrub, noting that the two ranges overlap where the white-tailed deer occurs in sheltered areas that support growths of oak, even at lower elevation (Baker 1956:134-136). In the last statement lies the key to the ranges of the two deer species. The white-tailed deer is associated with oak brush more-or-less wherever it grows; the mule deer is associated with "the desert plains and the rugged terrain of the arid foothills" (Baker 1956:318).

However, it is pertinent to a general discussion of climate and biology to mention the existence of a considerable body of evidence in the archaeological

record for a gradual but noticeable desiccation in Coahuila between the time of the first radiocarbon dates, about 7300 B.C., to the time of the last, about A.D. 1000. This evidence consists largely of the remains of animals, typical of more mesic conditions, that decreased markedly or disappeared entirely from the bottom to the top of the cultural deposits in Frightful Cave (CM-68) and that are now no longer present in the region of the cave: grizzly bear, *Ursus* "of the planiceps group"; jaguar (*Felis onca*); yellow-haired porcupine (*Erethizon dorsatum epixanthum*); antelope (*Antilocapra americana*); bison (*Bison bison*); and land snail (*Humboldtiana taylori*) (Drake 1951; Gilmore 1947; Metcalf and Riskind 1979). One additional piece of evidence may be of importance here. With the exceptions of one mountain sheep bone in the Top Level and one bison bone in the Bottom Level, no remains of these animals were found in Fat Burro Cave (CM-24). Since the earliest date from this site is 3295 B.C. \pm 85, this date may serve, at present, as an approximate *terminus ante quem* for the extinction of those animals and an approximate date for the attainment of the modern, more xeric climate and probably the Lower Sonoran life zone. But it is important to remember that there is no evidence from the archaeological record that the Desert Region of Coahuila has ever been anything but semiarid at best. The desiccation culminating around 3000 B.C. was probably a matter of slowly shifting degree, not one of drastic or sudden change. On the other hand, many sheltered areas of relatively low elevation and a Lower Sonoran vegetation today, such as Cañon Espantosa (Plate 13) and Cañon Piedragosa may have had an Upper Sonoran type of vegetation during early times, including heavier stands of oak, mescal bean, and buckeye, all of which still grow in both canyons, as well as pinyon pine and juniper, which do not.

Baker (1956:136) says that "less than one-fourth of Coahuila lies within the Upper Sonoran Life-zone. This life-zone encompasses the higher parts of the lesser mountains but is more pronounced in the foothills and the southern exposures of the upper slopes of the higher mountains." The oak, in many forms including the live oaks (*Quercus virginiana*), is the dominant floral type, except in areas of the Grassland Transition and Grassland vegetation types, the latter minimally represented but the former "occurring about the flanks of most of the mountain ranges" of the state (Muller 1947:46). In the Montane vegetation-type flora of the Upper Sonoran, there are also present pinyon pine (*Pinus cembroides*), juniper (*Juniperus pachyphloea*), mescal bean (*Sophora secundiflora*), madroño (*Arbutus xalapensis*), Mexican buckeye (*Ungnadia speciosa*), and in some places, several kinds of grasses such as the gramas (*Bouteloua* spp.). In the grasslands, particularly in the rocky parts, grow sotol (*Dasylirion* sp.), bear grass (*Nolina* sp.), yuccas of several kinds, and an occasional oak (*Quercus* sp.), pinyon, or juniper. The mammalian fauna of the Lower and Upper Sonoran life zones is much the same, the differences being mostly a matter of relative quantity. In fact, according to Baker (1956:143-144), the Lower Sonoran has only eight nonflying genera not also found in the Upper Sonoran, while the latter has only four not found in the former--and, of these, several cannot be considered as having significant economic importance to the aborigines of Coahuila, who are said in the archival records to have eaten almost anything that moved of its own free will (see de Leon 1649).

Baker (1956:138-139) observes that "less than one-fifth of Coahuila lies within the Transition Life-zone. The dominant tree is the Arizona pine (*Pinus arizonica*). It may occur in association with large oaks and Douglas

fir (*Pseudotsuga taxifolia*). The Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*) is also present, and on the tops of higher mountains and remarkably low on some of the eastern highlands where rainfall comes directly from the Gulf of Mexico are stands of pine of varying density and robustness, but Baker (1956:139) says that these rather small enclaves "influence the distribution of mammals only slightly." As far as I am aware, no remains of prehistoric people have been found in this life zone in Coahuila.

The Canadian life zone is present "near the summits of at least four of the highest mountains of Coahuila. Small groves of quaking aspen (*Populus tremuloides*) exist on Sierra del Pino and Sierra del Carmen. No mammals characteristic solely of the Canadian Life-zone are found in these mountains" (Baker 1956:139-140). To my knowledge, no remains of prehistoric people have been found in this zone in Coahuila.

Drainages

The Cuatro Ciénegas basin, where, probably for good culture-ecological reasons, a large majority of our sites were found and in the immediate tributaries of which are located all but two (CM-62 and CM-79) of the others described in this volume, is a unique and interesting area from many points of view (Plate 15). It is a tectonic structure extending about 30 mi east-west and from 10 to 25 mi north-south at maximum reach. Four passes provide base-level routes into and out of the basin: Puerto del Carmen from the Coastal Plain on the east, Puerto San Marcos from the south, Cañon de Jora from the west, and Puerto Ciénegas from the north. As for water, although there may be other, smaller streams of which I am unaware, only three permanent watercourses flow into the basin: one southward out of Puerto Ciénegas, one northward through the commune of La Vega from several large springs that rise in Sierra de la Purísima south of the basin, and one that flows northward from a large spring, called Agua Nueva, in the southeasternmost embayment of the basin. Other than these, the waters that are responsible for the marshes, ponds, and pools that give Cuatro Ciénegas its name (*ciénega*: marsh) and the area its special character rise from the earth within the basin itself crystal clear, slightly mineralized, and warm. It seems probable that originally (before modern ditching) only one stream, that from Agua Nueva, flowed out of the basin. This stream passes eastward through the Puerto del Carmen at Río Nadadores to be joined by Río Monclova, then northeastward to unite with Río Sabinas to form the Río Salado that eventually enters the Río Grande downstream from Nuevo Laredo, Tamaulipas. This system is, of course, the only through-flowing, permanent watercourse in northern Coahuila--and possibly in the entire state, although I have no data on this subject from the southeast corner near Saltillo. Another unusual feature of the basin is the large expanse of gleaming white gypsum sand dunes that occur in its eastern part and support a specially adapted flora. Also of bioecological interest is the "very high incidence of endemism among freshwater fishes and aquatic reptiles of this basin" (Hubbs, personal communication 1964), which Minckley (personal communication 1965) says "appears to be higher than any other area of its size in North America." This phenomenon suggests that the Ciénegas basin has been biologically isolated for a very long time, possibly since the local orogenic movements at the end of the Pleistocene.

CHAPTER 3

SITES REPORTED ON IN THIS VOLUME

There are 120 numbered sites at present in the Coahuila survey, in addition to those recorded during the 1958 Diablo Dam project (Figure 3-1). Of these, 12 are multiple, that is, the numbers represent locations, and the letters designate individual sites within that location. A number of sites were found by other American researchers. Dr. Dudley Jackson collected artifacts from one in Cañon de Jora in 1936 and 1941. Edward Palmer in 1880 went to four sites and took away his famous collection, which I examined at the Peabody Museum of Harvard; it should be noted that the locations of these sites as reported by him are confusing and possibly erroneous (Palmer n.d.); I unsuccessfully searched for one of his sites in the Sierra de Oballos, northeast of Monclova, but did find one site probably not mentioned by Palmer. In 1935, Raymond Emerson took a pack trip in northern Coahuila south of Boquillas, on the west flank of the Sierra del Carmen; he reported nine sites, of which I have visited six, and recovered a small collection of material that I have studied intensively (Taylor n.d.). Kirk Bryan in 1941 visited west-central Coahuila on a geological investigation and was taken to eight sites, from which he obtained a small surface collection of lithic artifacts; I have made drawings of these specimens and have visited three of the sites. Of the "sites" that I have found and numbered, four appear unlikely to have been utilized by aboriginal people, were seen only at a considerable distance, were recorded only on a long chance as an aide-memoire, and were not visited. At the time that I was working in Coahuila, there were said to be small, pothunted collections of cave materials in Monclova, but none in Cuatro Ciénegas or other places I visited. It was also reported that rather large collections had been taken across the Río Grande and sold in the United States. I have seen some of this material at various places in the Big Bend area of Texas.

One more point needs clarification before the sites are described. Except for the 1940 and 1941 season, I never worked under a permit that allowed me to excavate. Consequently, the investigation of each survey site consisted merely of viewing and, only very rarely, of digging a small testpit to ascertain the depth and contents of a promising looking deposit. However, many sites had been vandalized, and we could observe to our advantage the spoil piles and profiles of the potholes. Taken as a whole, our records are not complete, even for survey notes, but are sufficient to allow preliminary evaluation. On a number of occasions, however, we did make salvage collections from sites that had been vandalized and in which cultural and osteological material had been left to deteriorate on or near the surface; these sites have been given site-survey numbers.

CM-24, Fat Burro Cave (Cueva de la Burra Gorda)

CM-24 is a small cave, 6.6 m wide, 3.4 m high at the mouth, and 8 m maximum depth from the drip line to the back. It faces approximately northwest about 10 m above the canyon floor, in the right or south wall of a

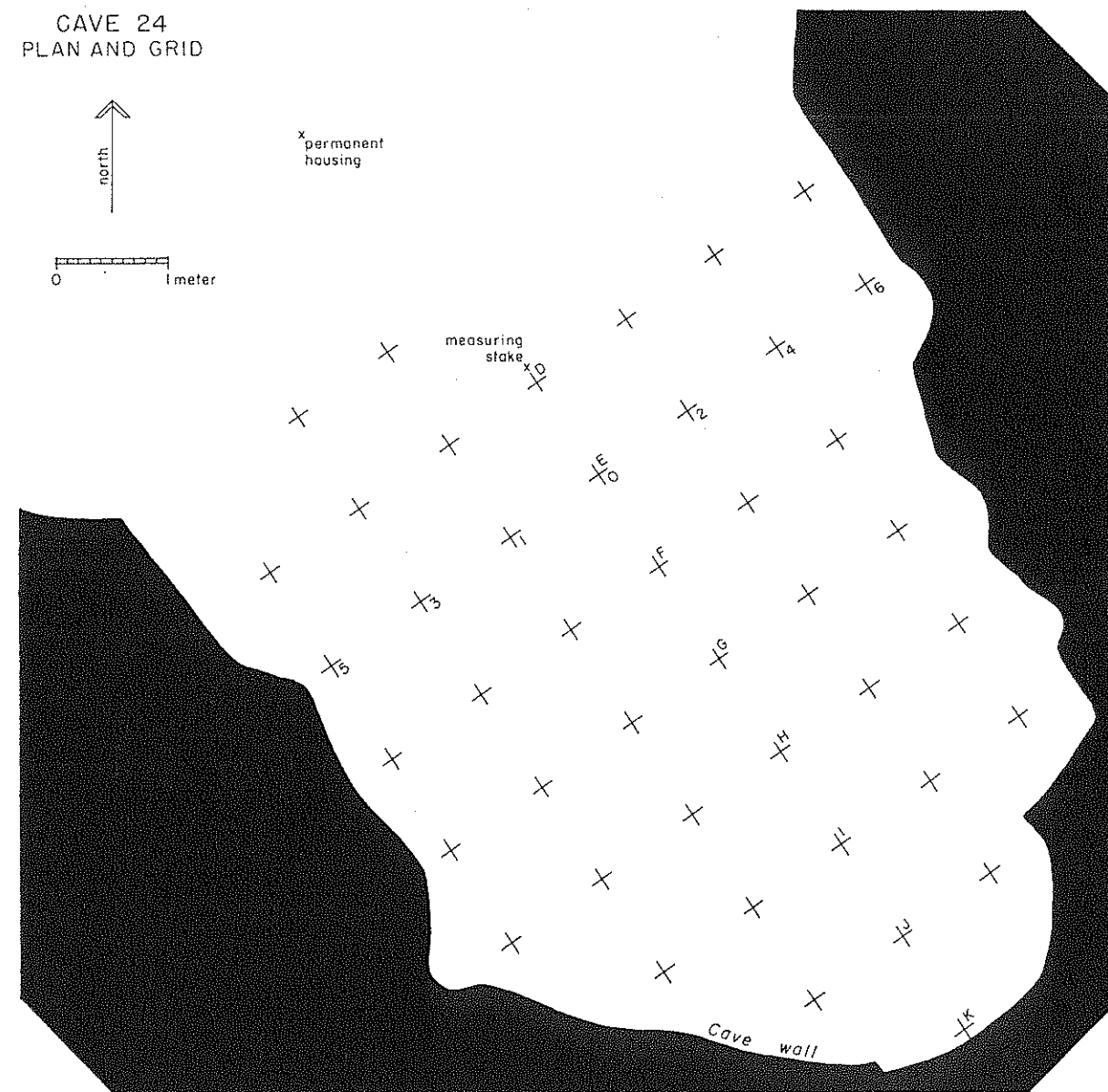


Figure 3-2. Fat Burro Cave (CM-24) plan and grid showing excavated blocks

identical with) the Gray Layer, except that it contained no fiber and its dust and cave spalls had a yellow tinge. We interpreted the coloration as a result of hydration of iron oxides, which, at some early date when the climate was wetter than at present, had come about through moisture percolating down from above or coming in from the broad mouth of the cave and modifying the ferric oxides contained in the dust and spalls of the native, iron-bearing limestone. We recovered several sacks of samples from both the Gray and the Yellow layers, but they were later lost while awaiting testing in the Geology Department of the U.S. National Museum. We had hoped to produce evidence for an ancient wet period that might equate with the one discovered by Albritton in the Big Bend of Texas (Kelley, Campbell, and Lehmer 1940). It is most unfortunate that those tests were not conducted as we later recovered biological evidence from Frightful Cave of just such a former, more humid climate.

The plant materials were identified by A. Archer (AA) and David M. Brugge (B). I collected the samples for radiocarbon dating in 1941, and they were submitted by J. M. Adovasio. On the basis of C-13/C-12 measurements made by Teledyne Isotopes, Inc., on SI-1073 (-11.2 o/oo), other dates on samples of *Nolina* sp. in this series have been assumed to have a $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo and have been so corrected (see Appendix B).

CM-28, Nopal Shelter (Abrigo del Nopal)

CM-28 is a small, shallow rock-shelter, approximately 8.5 m wide, 2.5 m high at the dripline, with a maximum depth of 2.5 m although the average is somewhat less (Plate 19). It faces slightly south of east about 10 m above the canyon floor in the left or north wall of Cave Canyon, opposite and roughly northeast of Fat Burro Cave (CM-24). We chose to excavate Nopal Shelter because it was wide open to the elements and because we hoped it would have little, if any, fiber in its deposits, thus, attracting fewer rodents and other burrowing animals that had caused so much disturbance in the dry, fiber-filled debris of Fat Burro Cave. We also had become very interested in the chronological relationships between the two groupings of lithic artifacts found in Fat Burro Cave, and we wished to dig a site in which the two were present and where we could make a test with as few distracting, confusing elements as possible. Nopal Shelter was excavated completely, yielding 47 blocks of 0.20 m each (1 x 1 x 0.20 m), equivalent to 6.62 m³ of cultural deposit (Figure 3-3). The excavation occupied six full working days, from February 5 to 14, 1941, with a crew of from two to four men (Plate 20). The cultural deposit attained a maximum depth of 80 cm in just four blocks, with only seven blocks reaching depths of 60 cm. As anticipated, the excavation revealed hardly any loose fiber in the deposits and only four fiber specimens, but the lithic collections were large. We were fortunate in obtaining the stratigraphic information that we had been looking for.

See Appendix B for radiocarbon dating of Nopal Shelter.

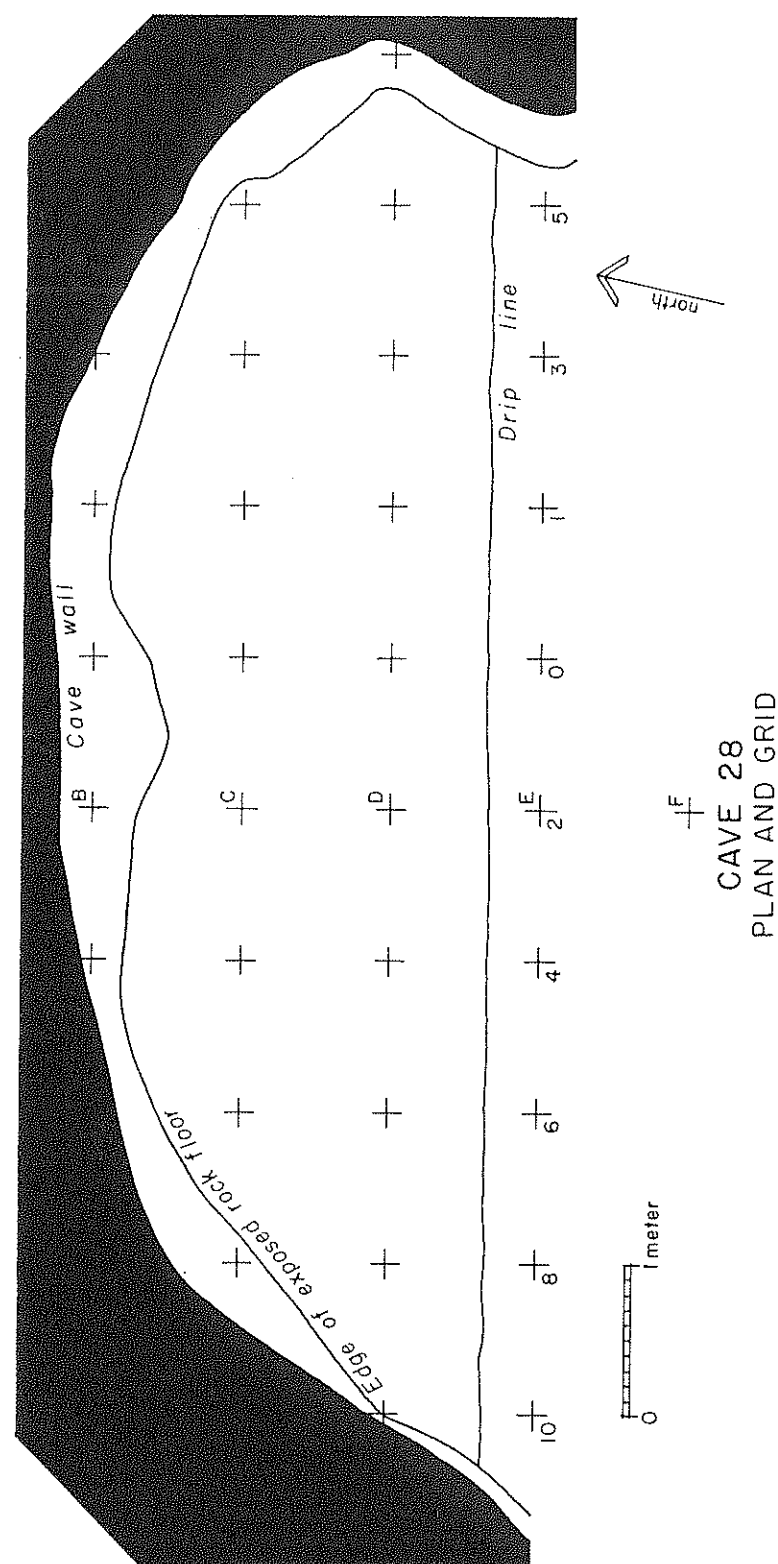


Figure 3-3. Nopal Shelter (CM-28) plan and grid of excavated blocks

CM-37

CM-37 is a small shelter in the east wall of a narrow canyon that ascends from the floor of Cave Canyon south and across the canyon from Nopal Shelter, (Plate 21). At present, a well-worn trail used by collectors of the wax plant *candelilla* to reach the highlands goes up this canyon. When I first saw the site in 1939, there was a pothunters' hole in the center at the back, around which we found prehistoric cultural specimens of fiber, stone, and wood. Excavation was begun at the site on January 28, 1941, after we finished excavating Fat Burro Cave (Plate 22). Work was stopped on February 6 after only one and one-half days of excavation, when two test trenches showed the site to be without any depth of cultural deposit and virtually barren of cultural material. Here again was a usable site that had not been occupied, although it appeared to offer more attractions than many others that actually had been occupied (see Taylor, 1964, pp. 197 ff).

CM-56

"Site" CM-56 is really an area- or location-designation that incorporates the whole of Painted Cave Canyon, Cañon de la Cueva Pintada, in which we recorded eight individual sites of what is probably a larger number. The canyon cuts into the north slope of Sierra de los Alamitos (sometimes called Sierra Australia) from the east end of the Barreal del Hundido and is about 30 mi southwest of Cuatro Ciénegas (Plate 23). The canyon has much the same type of vegetation as Cave Canyon, but it is narrower and has lower but more vertical limestone walls that are riddled with niches, overhangs, shelters, and caves.

Site CM-56d is what we have called a "burial niche," about 5.5 m wide, 0.5 m high at the entrance, and 4.5 m deep (Plates 24 and 25). It is located at the back (interior) of a larger shelter that was, however, too small for occupation. When I first visited this site in 1939, some human bones and three pieces of plaited matting were exposed. Also projecting from the deposits were a three-grooved club, a notched and pointed stick (digging stick?), a probable firedrill, and half of a pair of wooden fire-rock tongs. These artifacts were described in situ, but the burial was not disturbed and the material was left as I found it; I had no permit to test or excavate. At the end of the 1940 and 1941 season, I again visited the site. The burial had obviously been further disturbed, and so Albert Schroeder and I made a controlled excavation for salvage. Five cuts were made in the horizontal dimension (more or less N-S), first through fiber, dust, and spalls, then through gray dust and spalls, and finally into yellow dust. Thus, here at this small, very dry burial site we had the same sequence observed at Fat Burro Cave (CM-24), an occupation site.

In the Gray Layer but evidently dug down from the Fiber Layer was an empty grass "nest" or, as we interpreted it, a cache pit. During the course of our excavation, we found coiled basketry, quite a few pieces of plaited matting, the butt end of an arrow, a metate, and many more human bones (but no skull), all in the fiber layer. No artifacts were recovered from the upper levels.

CM-59

This is another area designation, representing a broad, flat-bottomed canyon in Sierra de la Fragua on the west side of Puerto San Marcos, about 18 mi slightly west of south of Cuatro Ciénegas. There are many small niches and shelters, some with rather large platforms, in the vertical walls of the canyon for at least 2 mi above its mouth; none of these contained evidence of prehistoric occupation. However, many of the shallow overhangs in the canyon walls retain pictographs painted on their walls, and so-called sharpening grooves can be found on bedrock or large boulders at the entrance of several rock-shelters (Plate 26).

Site CM-59a is a rock-shelter about 20 ft above present ground level at the base of the canyon wall on the north side, just at the point where the canyon debouches into the pass. On its surface, we found a considerable number of lithic artifacts and one potsherd, the latter indicative of a relatively late occupation, possibly about A.D. 1000.

Site CM-59b (Plate 27) contained a multiple burial that included two skulls, a rather unusual find. Desiccated tissue from the bones were determined by William Boyd to have blood types O and B, the latter being a very rare occurrence in pre-Columbian American Indians (Taylor and Boyd 1943). Radiocarbon tests from the burial produced two dates: 150 B.C. \pm 70 and A.D. 950 \pm 45.

CM-59c held a single burial complete with skull, and showed only a slight disturbance (possibly by rodents) (Plate 28). The burial in site CM-59d had been disturbed and did not have a skull. Lacking pertinent evidence other than the curious fact that skulls are missing from surprising number of burial niches, we could come to no other conclusion than that relatively modern vandalism has been responsible (Plate 29). Several informants told us of "caves full of skulls," but we were unable to substantiate or refute these reports.

Site CM-59e is a small, shallow rock-shelter on a ledge immediately above CM-59d; its burial appeared to be undisturbed, although it did have a rodent's nest in the thoracic region (Plate 30). The burial was covered by a loose pile of rocks, a frequent occurrence in niche burials. All the above sites of CM-59 were salvaged in 1941.

Yucca sp. were identified by W. W. Taylor. I collected the samples for radiocarbon dating in 1941, and they were submitted by J. M. Adovasio. No C^{13}/C^{12} measurements have been made on these *Yucca* samples, but the plant exhibits a crassulacean acid metabolism (CAM), and is believed to be one of the C_4 metabolism groups in the Coahuila area. δC^{13} was assumed to be approximately -12‰, and dates were corrected accordingly (see Appendix B).

CM-62

CM-62 is a small rock-shelter in a very deep and narrow side-canyon off Cañon de las Tinajas de Chenta on the lands of Rancho Australia, on Sierra

de los Alamitos, the domain of the family of former Mexican President Fco. I. Madero. It is about 5 to 6 mi of very rough country from the ranch house, which is now a distillery for making sotol, a tequila-like liquor made from the succulent *Dasylirion wheeleri*. A red pictograph was found on the face of the cliff above the mouth of the rock-shelter. In front of the site was a considerable platform on which we found one potsherd and one projectile point. Inside the shelter, on the surface but beneath some fragments of plaited matting, were a human calvarium and a few long bones. The burial had been disturbed, the bones disarranged, and the stones that had once covered it had been thrown aside; we recovered the calvarium, and Marshall T. Newman (personal communication 1942) later measured and described it, assigning it a cranial index of 64, a very dolichocranial measurement. To the east and west of this grouping were stone piles indicative of other burials, but we did not molest them.

CM-64

This "fissure cave" (geologically a solution crack?) in the north wall is about 1 mi up from the mouth of Cañon Piedragoso, a very long, wide, and deep canyon in the east flank of Sierra de la Purísima almost directly opposite and across the valley from the mouth of Cañon Espantosa (the location of Frightful Cave [CM-68] Plate 31). The entrance is very high and narrow, about 9 m deep, and from 0.9 to 1.5 m wide. The floor slopes sharply upward from the entrance and was covered by a layer of broken, dried-out cultural objects and desiccated, smashed, and broken human bones lacking skulls or skull fragments, although some human hair was found (Plate 32). In June of 1941, Albert Schroeder and I salvaged the bones and artifacts. We collected a large amount of plaited matting, netting, coiled basketry, several so-called "burial sticks", grooved clubs, fire tongs, and other wooden objects of undecipherable use. There were also a number of bone beads, some still strung on leather thongs and some beads made from the tubes of what appeared to be marine worms. Such tube beads have been found at a number of sites in the Southwest--the Mogollon Village, Snaketown, caves of the Hueco Tanks, and caves in the Sierra Madre Occidental in Chihuahua, Mexico--and were subsequently identified as *Vermetus* sp. and so published (Haury 1936, 1937; Cosgrove and Cosgrove 1940; Zingg 1940). We sent our Coahuila specimens and samples from other sites (Snaketown and the Mogollon Village, caves in the Sierra Madre Occidental of Chihuahua) to specialist Olga Hartman, of the Oceanographic Museum, La Jolla, California. She reported that she could "see no indications that any of the pieces [were]...vermetid" and that they were "strongly reminiscent of serpulid tubes *Protula*" (Hartman, personal communication 1942). It is interesting to note that the known distribution of these animals (as of 1942) is along the Pacific shores of southern California. Hartman had some further interesting remarks: "The biological conditions under which *Portula superba*, or any serpulid with a straight, regular tube [such as those we sent to her] is able to exist, may be unique. There can be no wave shock or other factors which might disturb the water, or the tube will be irregular, attached for much of its length. This at once places it below intertidal or littoral zones. The question arises how the Indians obtained them" (Hartman, personal communication 1942).

CM-65

This cave is in the north wall of Cañon Piedragoso, about 0.3 mi up from site CM-64 (Plate 33). It is quite large, with a divided entrance and several sections formed by large blocks of fallen rock. The cave had been severely vandalized by guano hunters, but in some of the back sections and possibly also below the level to which the guaneros excavated there were still undisturbed deposits (Plate 34). On a sifted spoil pile at the mouth of the cave, we found a number of artifacts, one of which is a twill-pad sandal characteristic of the Cienegas Complex, the earliest cultural manifestation in our Coahuila sequence dating between 7500 B.C. and 5000 B.C. This Complex has been found in only two other sites, Fat Burro Cave (CM-24) and Frightful Cave (CM-68). In March of 1941, I collected the cultural material exposed on the surface but did no digging.

CM-68, Frightful Cave (Cueva Espantosa)

CM-68 is a long, relatively narrow cave at the southernmost end of a mountain spur that overlooks the rather steep, wide, V-bottomed east-west Cañon Espantoso (Plate 35). The canyon descends from almost the summit of the range to a broad alluvial valley, called Agua Nueva, which is the southeasternmost embayment of the Cienegas basin. The altitude of the cave floor is 4100 ft, of the mouth of Cañon Espantoso is 3150 ft, of the Agua Nueva valley floor is 2600 ft. It is obvious from its uncommonly luxuriant vegetation that the canyon is better watered than any other we saw in the basin, with the possible exception of Cañon Piedragoso on the opposite side of the Agua Nueva Valley (Plate 39). Much of the contributing moisture comes during winter and spring storms from clouds originating over the Gulf of Mexico, and driven by the easterly winds to top the divide at the east end of the canyon and to blow down it almost to its mouth. However, at the time we were there, no living water, or even any bedrock potholes (called tinajas), could be discovered in the canyon. The floral roster of Cañon Espantosa includes forms from both the Lower and Upper Sonoran life zones: oak, buckeye (Ungnadia sp.), coral bean (Sophora sp.), mesquite, several species of Acacia, sotol, bear grass, lechuguilla, maguay (Agave sp.), yucca, zamandoque (Hesperaloe sp.), candelilla, quapilla (Hectia scariosa), and drago (Jatropha sp.). The monte of San Vicente, as in most of desert Coahuila, is dominated by the creosotebush, lechuguilla (Agave lechuguilla), and to a lesser extent by maguay and prickly pear. Most, if not all, of these plants were of economic importance to the prehistoric inhabitants and remain so today in large measure. The rock in which the cave has been formed consists of limestone which, however, does not contain the nodular chert (or as much of it) that is so characteristic of the limestone of Cave Canyon.

The mouth of the cave faces 25° east of south (Plate 40). In front of the cave is a platform on which the sun plays most of the day, although it enters the cave proper only during the winter and then only until early afternoon (Plate 41). The platform appeared to be composed primarily of fire rock and ash with occasional pieces of wood and fiber (although the test as we dug was very limited). A large pothunter's hole had been dug along the west wall near the front of the cave; it was about 1.25 m deep without

reaching the bottom of the cultural deposits (Figure 3-4). On the spoil pile beside the hole were approximately 15 sandals, fragments of plaited matting, coiled basketry, and fiber quids, the remnants from "chews" of some succulent such as agave or sotol. This evidence was most encouraging, as were the many pictographs on the walls. The surface of the deposits was covered, except at the very front of the cave and in a few places where recent fires had burned it away, by a capping of pulverized and firmly consolidated goat manure some 8 to 10 cm thick. This was another plus for the site as it provided splendid protection against scuffing and other disturbances of the cultural deposits beneath. The platform at the front of the site extended about 2 m south of (i.e., beyond) the drip line. Back of that line, toward the rear of the cave, were 39.15 m of cultural deposits, from 1 to 10 m wide and from 1.5 to 2.5 m deep (Figure 3-5).

We began the excavation of Frightful Cave on February 21, 1941 and finished on May 23. At first we used quarter-meter blocks measuring 1 x 1 x 0.25 m. After the first trench revealed a depth of 2.5 m, it was obvious that, with our small crew of five men (only one of whom was doing the digging, while two moved fill from the work-face to the screens and two men operated the screens) and a very finite amount of money and time, we could not hope to maintain such a small unit of excavation and dig enough to yield a representative test of the site. Following much discussion, we decided to increase the size of the excavation units to 0.5 blocks measuring 1 m x 1 m x 0.5 m and to excavate only the western half of the deposits. Later we dug three 2 m trenches to the east wall in order to ensure that we were not overlooking a buried city or some other such fabulous archaeological treasure (Plates 42, 43, and 44). This change represented a stringent compromise, one we grew even more unhappy about when much later we learned the age of the material and that one very significant cultural complex was restricted to the lowest level. If we had maintained the original 25 cm unit, control over the temporal factor of this complex would have been that much more refined. However, we did manage to dig 277 blocks amounting to 130.84 m³ of cultural deposit.

To convey some idea of the richness of this site, I present here totals of the field catalog numbers for a few of the major, more populous categories, in which at least half of the numbers represent a group of similar artifacts found at a single location, not a single artifact: Fiber, 1401 catalog entries (representing, among other subcategories, 20,600 quids or chews, 1900 pieces of cordage, 959 sandals); Stone, 177; Wood, 573 (representing 883 specimens).

The cultural deposits could be divided into three physically recognizable levels that appeared to have cultural significance and that were very close to the 50 cm arbitrary levels of excavation that were actually used (Figure 3-6). The lowest of these levels (except in the very front of the excavated deposits) consisted of superposed, water-tamped floors, the middle level of coarse fiber and rocks, and the top level of smaller fiber and much less rock. Of course, throughout was a matrix of cave dust and limestone spalls of limestone derived from the walls and ceiling. Grass-lined and unlined pits were found both against and away from the walls, in the form of "nests" of grass and twigs surrounded by and often containing cultural debris. One rock oven and a number of definable hearths of rock were found in the deposits, but the majority of burned rock appeared to be concentrated at the

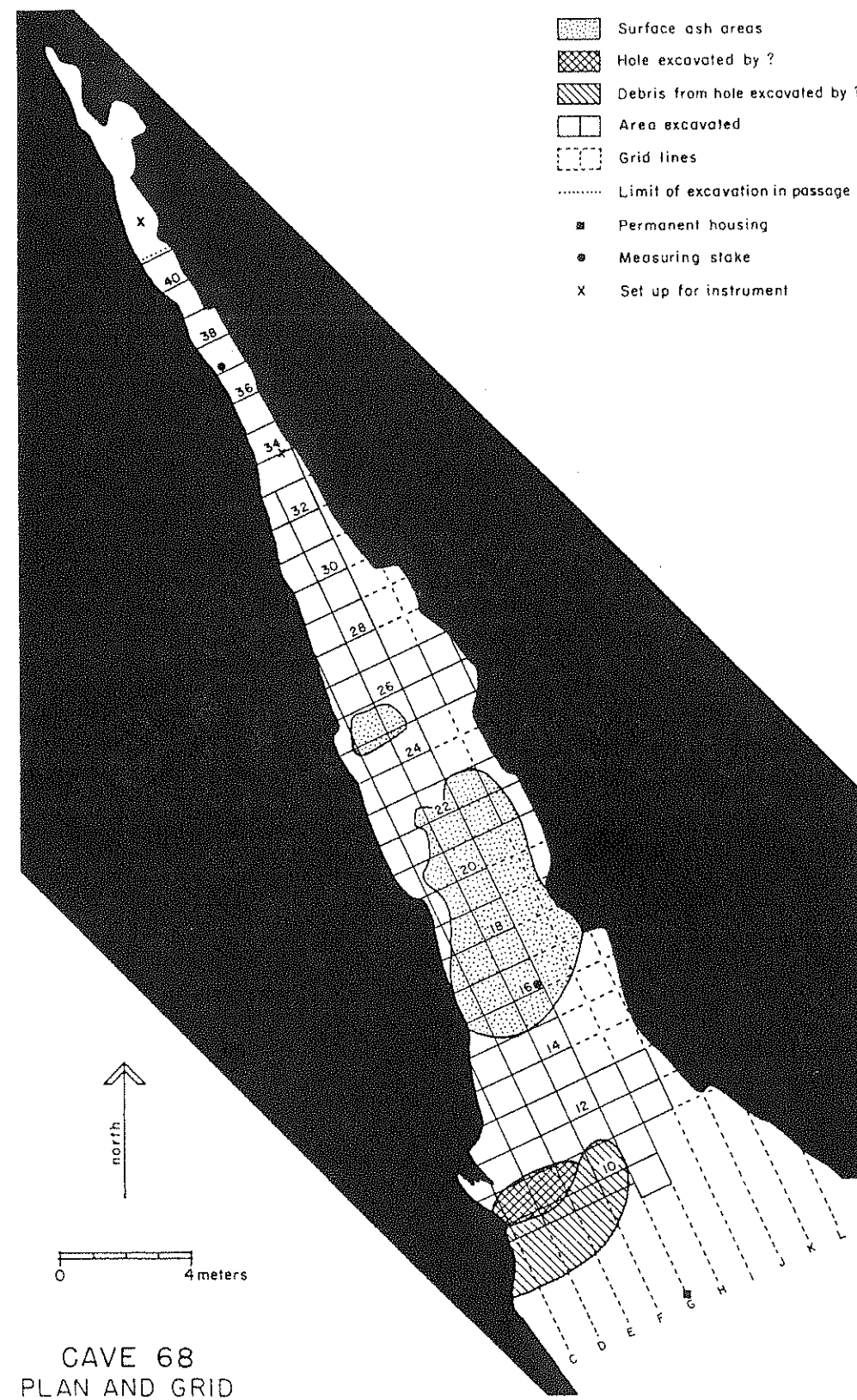


Figure 3-4. Frightful Cave (CM-68) plan and grid of excavated blocks

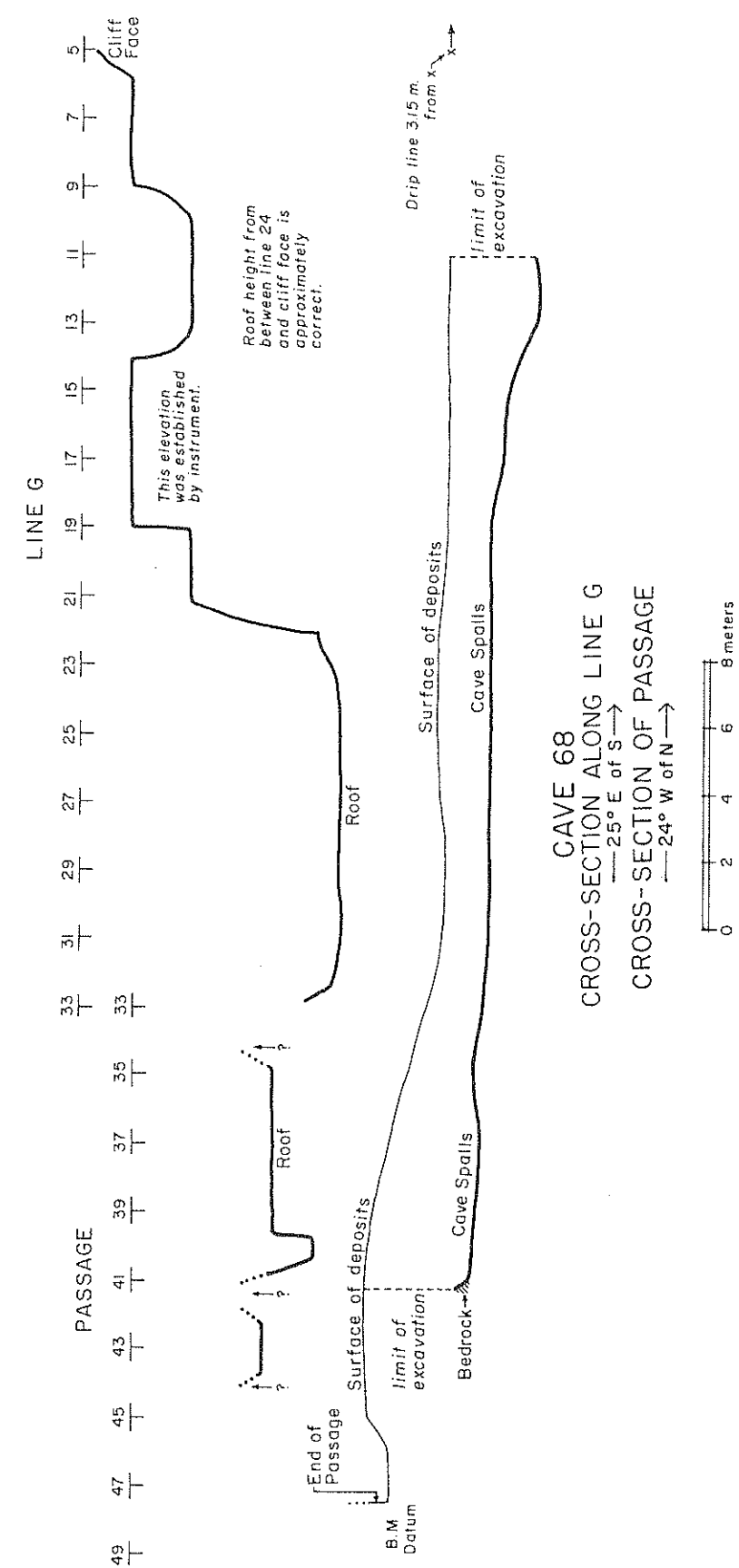


Figure 3-5. Frightful Cave (CM-68) cross section along Line G

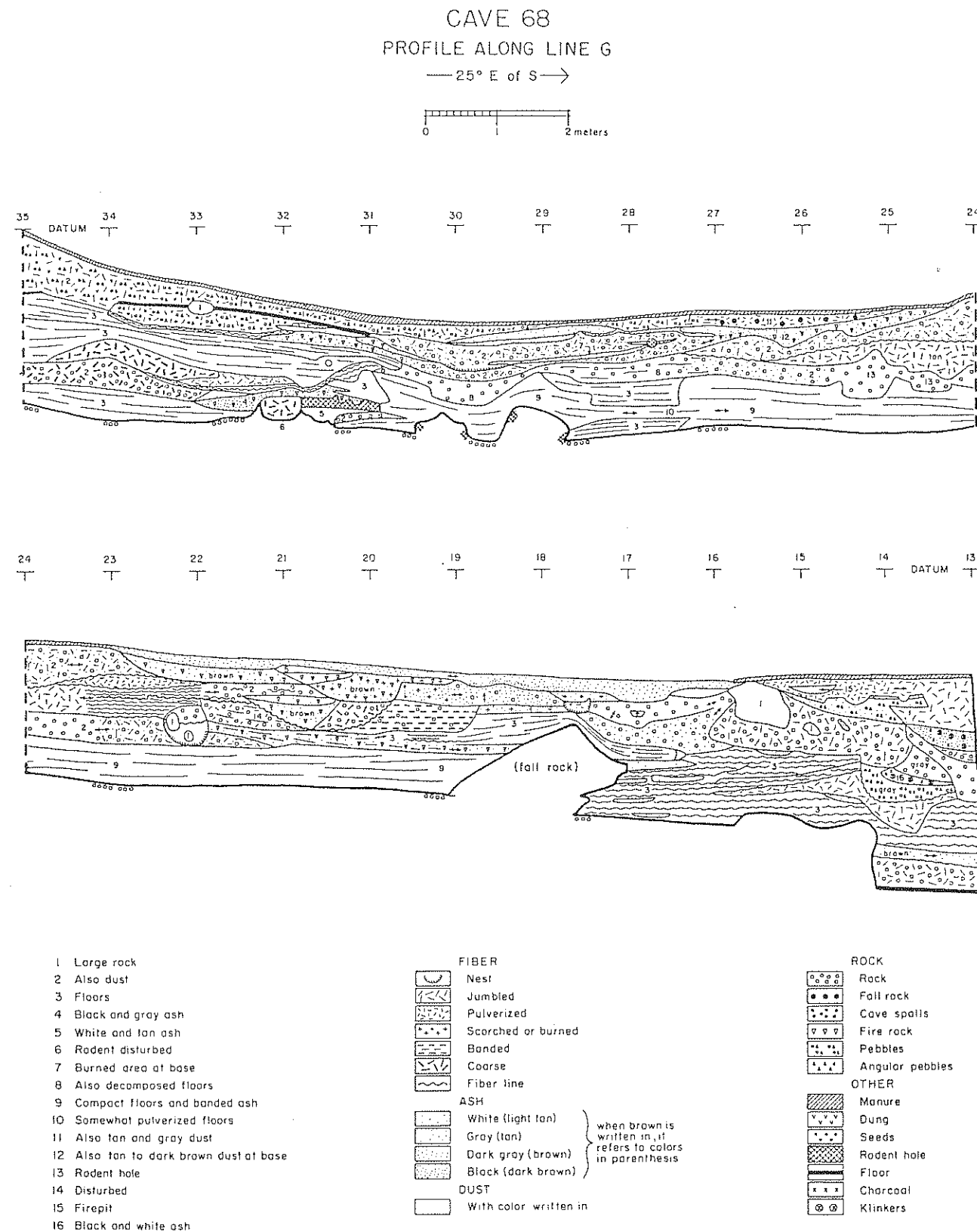


Figure 3-6. Frightful Cave (CM-68) profile along Line G showing levels

very front of the deposits as constituent parts of the platform. We found only one intact burial: that of an old woman whose desiccated tissue showed her to be of blood group B (Taylor and Boyd 1943). She had been buried from the middle level but lay in a rock and twig "nest" on the preoccupation cave spalls. At burial, she had worn a fiber g-string and had been wrapped in a twined fiber robe and tied in a loosely flexed position by a heavy fiber rope. Prickly pear pads had been plastered over her head, and she was accompanied by a single sandal. The only other find that might be considered a burial was a much-disturbed drift of child's bones, including a calvarium. Other human bones were found scattered sparsely, singly or in small groups, throughout the deposits; they may once have constituted formal burials, but we could produce no evidence for this inference, and called these isolated finds "strewn skeletons." Radiocarbon dates (see Appendix B) have been assigned to each of the three levels: bottom, 7000/5000 B.C.; middle, 5000/3000 B.C.; top, 2000 B.C. to A.D. 200.

CM-71, Cueva Tapada

CM-71 is a long, low, narrow cave measuring about 17 m x 2 m and from 0.5 m to 2 m high nearly 5 mi up Cañon Piedragoso from its mouth. It is in a side canyon reached by going over a high ridge or *cuesta*. At one time, the original deposits at its entrance were cleaned out and the cave was walled up. On its south wall about one-quarter of the way back is painted a red "X," which appears to be aboriginal. A test trench excavated from wall to wall about one-half of the way back revealed human bones beneath some rocks and a piece of metate, all covered by cave dust. Our guide said that after the cave had been discovered and the wall removed, a human skull (adult?) and some long bones, as well as a sandal and matting fragments, were thrown out. When we visited the site, no fiber was seen, water was falling from the walls, and roots were found throughout the deposits.

CM-73

This small rock-shelter is located far up a narrow, V-bottomed, major branch of the canyon that contains the well-known guano cave, Cueva Campana or del Rosillo, in the east flank of Sierra San Marcos, opposite La Reforma mine and about 25 mi almost due south of Cuatro Ciénegas. A burial of two or more individuals had been placed under some roof fall in a small niche in the back wall of the shelter. We found it disturbed and strewn over the rock floor of the shelter. A reworking of the vandals' spoil pile failed to produce a skull or any evidence of one. A considerable number of cultural objects accompanied the burial: a metate, fragments of plaited matting, knotless netting, coiled basketry, burial sticks, an atlatl, a digging stick, a fire-drilling hearth, and a few unidentified objects of wood. The site was salvaged in June 1941.

CM-74

CM-74 is a small, open-mouth cave rather high in the point of the rock wall that forms the northern side of the mouth of Cañon Piedragoso. From this site one can look northeast directly into Cañon Espantoso and almost see Frightful Cave. In this cave a burial had been badly disturbed, but a quantity of coarse grass held together by fiber twining suggested that it may have originally rested in a "nest" such as we had found (but without burials except in one instance; see p. 31 above) throughout the deposits of Frightful Cave. The CM-74 deposits apparently contained no cultural material, and what we found on the surface and boulders had been collected by guano hunters from the surface or beneath the usual rock piles. These deposits included the skull of a deer with two mandibular rami of deer crossed and tied to the antlers with plied cordage, what probably had been two robes of twined fabric, a number of sandals, pieces of knotted netting, coiled basketry, plaited matting, and a plaited bag containing a quantity of the seeds of monilla (*Unnadia spiciosa*). Generally considered to be poisonous, these seeds were probably consumed after either leaching as food or as a narcotic; several fiber bags of these seeds were found in Frightful Cave lying in "nests" at varying depths in the deposits.

CM-79

CM-79 is a burial cave about 2 mi east of the ranch house of Rancho Piedra Lumbre, which is some 15 mi south of the railroad line at Magueyal, about 50 mi west of Cuatro Cienegas (Plate 45). The cave is in an outcrop of volcanic rock on the eastern margin of a large playa basin that is surrounded by an uncommonly large number of extrusive volcanic hills, mesas, and ridges. Three individual burials were found at the site, two of which had been disturbed and one left in situ by its discoverer, the administrator of the ranch. A coiled basket had been set on edge against a small niche in a corner of the cave, over this a coarse, plaited mat had been placed, and on this the burials. The skull and mandible of the undisturbed burial had been put in a decorated, coiled-basketry tray. From the clean condition of the associated artifacts, especially the underlying matting, and the absence of many bones, even from the undisturbed burial, it seems reasonable to infer that these were secondary burials. A great number of artifacts were associated with the interments: 39 strings of bone beads on their original cords, 172 loose beads, 42 twill-plaited mats, seven checker-plaited mats or fragments thereof, 14 coiled baskets, one coiled basketry tray, one netting bag, several fragments of netting, nine peyote buttons strung on a cord, and an odd lot of miscellaneous items. Some of the netting is typical of that found in Cueva Candelaria (Aveleyra Arroyo de Anda et al. 1956), with the burials collected by Edward Palmer (Studley, 1884), and in the child bundle burial found in Fat Burro Cave (CM-24). This kind of netting is a determinant of the Mayran Complex (Aveleyra Arroyo de Anda et al. 1956; Johnson 1977; Taylor 1966:83f, 1968), one of the late prehistoric cultural complexes in Coahuila, possibly the very latest. Radiocarbon tests produced three dates for this site, A.D. 750 \pm 70 to A.D. 1035 \pm 75, the latest yet for the Coahuila material (see Appendix B).

CM-103

CM-103 designates a broad, flat-bottomed canyon in the Sierra de la Fragua, the second canyon south of CM-59 and the next-to-last before Puerto Duran, slightly more than 20 mi south of Cuatro Cienegas. Site CM-103c is a small niche in which was found a multiple burial covered with rocks (Plate 46). The burial had undergone considerable disturbance, and the skulls had been broken at the sutures. Some human hair was found stuck to a fragment of twill-plaited matting; one sandal was also found. Site CM-103d is a larger-than-usual burial niche that could more properly be called a cave; it includes two embayments, both of which contained burials. In addition to four sets of disturbed human bones, there were three other places in the site where there might be undisturbed burials. We did salvage work only and did not disturb the latter. Fragments of several types of plaited matting were found, as were some of what we call "strung matting"; i.e., stems of tule (*Typha* sp. or *Cyperaceae* sp.) threaded on twisted cordage to form a mat. There was also an unusual type of matting in which the dark brown stems of tule were woven into a twill-plaited textile of light colored fiber to make a design. Although the floor of this cave slopes upward from the mouth, it does not do so enough to have precluded occupation. This condition, together with the niche's large platform and clear view of the pass, would have made it (at least by modern judgment) a serviceable occupation site. However, this site had not been occupied--yet another instance of what we interpret to indicate a lack, or at least a very low level, of population pressure and the resultant high degree of selectivity in sites for occupation (Taylor 1964:198). Site CM-103e is a small niche in which a burial had been placed and covered with a pile of rocks. The burial had been disturbed, and a heap of fragmentary, strung, and plaited matting was found on the site's surface. Human bones, also found on the surface, had evidently been exposed for a long time as they were completely dry, chalky, and much eroded. One toe bone still retained some flesh. One molar tooth and one fragment of a skull were recovered. A surface salvage collection was made in the fall of 1947.

CM-106, Rush Canyon (Cañon del Junco)

CM-106 is an area designation for a wide and very long, flat-bottomed canyon in the eastern flank of Sierra de la Fragua almost due west across the marshes and playa from the point of Sierra San Marcos. It is south-southwest and about 15 mi from Cuatro Cienegas and about 10 mi southwest of Cave Canyon (roughly halfway between Cave Canyon and CM-59 and CM-103). Site CM-106a is a small burial niche in the south wall where the first side canyon enters the main one (Plate 47). A human skull was found on the surface inside the niche, with the possibility that more bones, and even some cultural material, were hidden by the cave dust. We could not excavate when we visited the site in 1947 as we did not have excavation permits.

CM-109

A rather large burial cave, site CM-109 is about 33 ft deep and about 13 ft wide at the mouth, which is approximately 10 ft high. The cave is located in the north, south-facing wall of a short, steep, V-bottomed canyon, locally known Cañon del Salto or Waterfall Canyon, which cuts into the eastern flank of Sierra San Marcos immediately west of a ranch house named Orosco, across its basin south of Cuatro Ciénegas (Plate 48). At the very back of the cave were three superimposed child burials, the topmost completely disturbed and the lower two less so, possibly unintentionally due to the movement of the upper one. The order and details of the burials, as nearly as could be worked out, are as follows: first, several plaited mats were laid on the cave floor; then Burial 3, wrapped with a woven band around the thighs and waist and tied (?) with black, human-hair, (2x)x(2x) cord, was laid on the mats. The bones from Burial 3 were articulated and stains, no doubt from the decaying body, were found in the band and on the upper mat indicating that at least part of the body had been fleshed when interred (Plate 49). Burial 2 had been placed over Burial 3 in the following sequence: first a fragment of checker-plaited matting was laid over Burial 3, followed by a complete checker mat, then a twill-plaited mat, followed by the body, unwrapped, but lying on an unpadded, wooden cradle frame, to which a fragment of woven band was stuck by what were probably body juices. Burial 2 was in a loosely flexed position on its left side; under the pelvis was a mass of still-sticky matter, probably body juices. Between Burials 2 and 3, but not definitely associated with either, was a shell pendant. On top of Burial 2 was a second twill-plaited mat and over all was a third twill mat. Burial 1 had been laid on the third mat, but because of the vandalism the details of this burial could not be determined, except that over the whole pile a strung mat of tule tied between two parallel poles had been laid and a cairn of rocks piled on top of all. This site was salvaged, not excavated, in 1947.

CHAPTER 4

SANDALS

Categorical Accounting

The specimens recovered from sites recorded by the Coahuila Project, whether excavated or collected from the surface, have been given catalog numbers under rubrics defined, for the most part, by materials of manufacture, such as fiber, stone, wood; by cultural interpretation (inferred); by substance of origin, such as animal remains, vegetal residue, debitage; as well as by other convenient names. There is also, as is usual and most useful, a category called "miscellaneous." In this volume, I present a complete listing of one rubric of the Categorical Accounting as an example to demonstrate one of the tools that we have found of service in keeping precise inventory of each of our many specimens and categories. Because this volume deals with a fiber category, I have chosen to present the Categorical Accounting of the rubric All Fiber. In doing so, I must point out that what is offered here lists only those specimens that had been recovered by the end of the 1940 and 1941 season.

Fiber Sandals

There were several reasons for choosing fiber sandals for presentation in this volume. First, the manuscript on this topic was fairly well along and, together with the research involved, had brought to light a number of significant cultural and chronological insights. Second, the many sandals produced in stratigraphic order by the excavation of Frightful Cave (CM-68) gave hope to the prospect that information obtained under good control and in sufficient quantity would permit sound conclusions. Third, sandals are relatively complex and culture-sensitive artifacts, the number and specificity of whose characteristics make them possibly the most useful cultural category available to the archaeologist fortunate enough to be working in sheltered sites in the area of arid America. At the same time, sandals are probably more closely connected with people as biological beings than any other cultural category that we have at our disposal in north Mexican archaeology--certainly more so than many that are more commonly used for fundamental archaeological studies, say ceramics, lithic artifacts, even basketry. Fourth, fiber sandals are also intimately connected with the local environment and contain, within the materials of their manufacture and the imprint upon them of the human factor, much information on aspects of cultural and natural ecology that could be of great interest to the archaeologist as interpreter and student of cultural and natural contexts.

These incentives led me to study fiber sandals in more detail than I had examined any other category of the Coahuila material, except that of lithic artifacts. The choice between sandals and lithic materials for presentation here was made on the basis of the relative sizes of the respective manuscripts: that of the latter being three or four times as long as the

present one on sandals--and the anticipated time of final preparation proportionately greater. Even in the sandal paper, it has been impossible, because of lack of space, regularly to include descriptions and discussions of the many variations, often found on a single specimen, that would have provided a fuller, more properly weighted, more vital picture of true conditions within the cultural realm of sandals. It has been one of the tenets of the Conjunctive Approach that such data on variation are important and should be provided as an integral, not an incidental, part of an archaeological report (Taylor 1983, 195ff). Recognizing this, I have given some examples of variation but to have done a complete job would have increased the size of this volume beyond practical limits.

Table 4-1 presents the quantitative and distributional data, by categories, on all sandals from Frightful Cave with the exception of those noted in the legend.

Plaited Sandals

F1a. Type Definition:

Type F1a Footgear were constructed of coarse fibers that serve as lateral warps and were bent inward and crossed at the toe-end, then plaited in figure eights over-and-under, under-and-over the lateral warp-frame back toward the heel to form the wefts. These wefts were tucked under, not knotted, and ended at various places in the body of the sandal. Padding was added both longitudinally and transversely to form the foot-pad, and ties were installed to complete the construction.

Distribution: 38/CM-24, 13/CM-65, 884/CM-68, 4/CM-74 = 939/4

Discussion: This category includes a greater number of specimens than any other in the Coahuila collections, with the exception of cordage. However, the vast majority came from Frightful Cave (Cm-68), and the type was recovered from only three other sites, only one of which was excavated. Nevertheless, it has been possible to derive a considerable amount of information and a goodly number of inferences from these specimens which, thus, have come to be one of our most productive bodies of information.

Plaited sandals were the most common form of footgear when the occupation of Frightful Cave began, possibly as early as 7000 B.C. We found them in the Bottom Level localized in the rear areas (the Back and Passage sectors), which served at that time as a dumping ground. By Middle Level times, beginning possibly as early as 5000 B.C., there was a marked increase in the numbers of these sandals abandoned, and presumably used, by the people occupying Frightful Cave. The Back Sector had ceased to be a major dumping place and had become primarily a living area; the Passage continued to receive much trash but was probably too narrow for occupation. From the deposits of the Top Level, starting about 2000 B.C., although there was approximately the same number of these sandals recovered, the Master Maximum (MMd) deviations show that actually they had increased considerably and that their area of concentration had shifted from the rear to the forward areas.

Table 4-1. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Quantitative and distributional data on all Class F1, categories

Levels	Flai		Flaif		F1b		F1c		F1d		F1e		TOTAL
	#	% Dev.	#	% Dev.	#	% Dev.	#	% Dev.	#	% Dev.	#	% Dev.	
Top	231		29		2		0		5		5		272
	42		85		5				28		100		
		+11		54		-26		-31		-03		+69	
Middle	235		3		1		4		11		0		254
	42		9		2		57		61		-		
		+07		-26		-33		+22		+26		-35	
Bottom	89		2		39		3		2		0		135
	16		6		93		43		11		-		
		-18		-28		+59		-09		-23		+34	
TOTAL	555		34		42		7		18		5		661

Note: Not included: 2 specimens in "residual" category, 278 untyped specimens of plaited sandals, and 17 specimens not in situ.

Total accounting is as follows:

F1: All fiber sandals 958

Fla: Plaited sandals

Flai: two-warp
not in situ 15
in situ 555 570

Flai: three-warp
not in situ 2
in situ 34 36

Not typed (too
fragmentary) 278 884

F1b: twill-pad 42

F1c: checker-pad 7

F1d: sewed 18

F1e: braided 5

F1f: residual 2 74 958

When this chronological sequence is compared with that from Fat Burro Cave (CM-24), the best fit between the two bodies of data seems to be as shown in Table 4-2. This correspondence is supported by radiocarbon dates, coiled basketry, and chipped stone artifacts, particularly projectile points; but there are a few contradictions, as for instance the presence of twill-pad sandals in the Middle Level of Fat Burro Cave, while in Frightful Cave the level of correspondence is the Bottom Level. There is reason to believe that this discrepancy may be due to the shallowness of the deposits of Fat Burro Cave and the consequent compression of the stratigraphic column. Unfortunately, there is not space here to argue this matter to a resolution.

Table 4-2. Correspondence of levels in Frightful and Fat Burro Caves (CM-68 and CM-24), based on the closest correspondence of the Master Maximum deviations of Type Fl*a* sandals (sub-Types Fl*ai* and Fl*aii*)

		-31	Top Level ± A.D. 1
Top Level ± 1900 B.C.	+13	+37	Middle Level ± 2800 B.C.
Middle Level ± 5000 B.C.	+05	-06	Bottom Level ± 3300 B.C.
Bottom Level ± 7000 B.C.	-18		

Note: Dates are generalized approximations abstracted from Stuckenrath's radiocarbon dates (see Preface, p. xvii); they represent possible starting dates of levels.

^a555 sure Fl*ai* plus 34 sure Fl*aii*.

Analysis of the complete lengths of plaited sandals reveals definite modality and a unidirectional shift in size through time. On the assumption that these relationships, seen in the total collection, will reflect in general the relationships of foot length obtained for the separate groups of people that occupied the cave, the sandal lengths have been converted into foot sizes, and these in turn have been interpreted in terms of the age and sex of the persons using those sandals. The application of Student's t-test to these data indicated that there is less than 1 chance in 1000 that the sandal samples

from the Top and Middle levels of Frightful Cave derive from the same population, but for the Middle and Bottom levels there is more than 1 chance in 10 that the sandals come from one population. In other words, we are getting substantial evidence of a break in the cultural continuity of the site, between the Middle and Top levels, which may very possibly be indicative of a physical change in the people who occupied the site--and at the same time as other breaks have been noticed in other aspects of culture.

For some reason, apparently other than chance, more right sandals than lefts were worn out and abandoned in Frightful Cave, while the reverse is the case in Fat Burro Cave. Although an attempt was made to explain this on the basis of handedness, the results are inconclusive and unsatisfactory. Although this line of inquiry still remains viable, more conjunctive and collateral evidence will have to be found and adduced before we can hope for a solution to the problem. Other investigations have been made on the very apparent results of sandal use, for example the rank order of the various locations exhibiting depressions and breaks. But although certain regularities and correlations were discovered, there is not enough comparable information in our collections or in the literature to encourage a more detailed study at the present time. The same can be said of our analysis of the reuse of sandals and what this might mean for other aspects of the lifeways of the ancient people. For the present we have made a start but have come to the end of our endeavors without the more conclusive results to which we had aspired.

We found that the use of lechuguilla in the manufacture of these sandals was an early trait that was given up in later times when zamandoque became almost the only material used. But one fact stands out above all: the basic materials and the technique of making plaited sandals remained identically the same for more than 7000 years, from sometime before 7000 B.C. to at least the first centuries of the Christian era and probably later! Many other categories of artifacts also remained more or less the same or changed very little, but there were none, as far as we could discover, that showed such consistency as did the plaited sandals. This consistency appeared most unusual to us because artifacts of general use, made by individuals for their own wear in large quantities over long periods of time, are commonly the ones that exhibit the most variation and even, in many instances, a definite "drift" along certain lines of change. It would be interesting to know whether this unusual condition did indeed exist in Coahuila and, if so, why such a reversal of custom occurred.

Before leaving this general discussion of sandals and the potentially profitable, but at present rather inconclusive, results that some of our lines of investigations have produced, I should like to enter a few remarks into the record. It is obvious that one of the major causes of this inconclusiveness has been the lack of comparable information from other sites and other areas. Such information could have helped to refine our inquiries, to factor out irrelevancies and eliminate patent "just-not-so's," to add supportive or contradictory evidence, in short to help in the winnowing process so necessary in coming to substantial and acceptable conclusions. But as things now stand, we have not been able to fill out and substantiate (or disqualify) our equations with other data; we have been unable to make full use of the comparative method. At the same time, it has been said to me on several occasions that our material is isolated, not fully in accord with current practices or interests in archaeology, esoteric to the extent that several

archaeologists have questioned its value because they cannot find anything in the literature with which to compare it. In reply, I have tried to make the point that our work is not at fault because it has been demonstrated to be unsound, but is considered dubious because it has not been tested--and it never will be unless and until the necessary comparable data are collected and subjected to comparable analysis. This also can never be, unless a start is made. The first archaeologists to attempt to do so will have, as we have had, only a very small field to till and some hard rows to hoe, but if they persist, we hope and expect that there will gradually be built a body of evidence that should suffice the task.

Sub-Type F1ai

Type Definition:

Sandal, plaited, two-warp (Plate 50). The warp frame is made of two elements laid parallel to form the lateral margins and to support the wefts; each warp element is turned inward to the opposite side at the toe-end and is turned around the warps ("plaited") in figure eights back toward the heel, forming the wefts; ties and padding are added to complete the construction.

Distribution: 9/CM-24, 13/CM-65, 570/CM-68, 4/CM-74 = 596/4

Discussion: Since only those sandals about whose warp construction we can be sure are included in this category and since all sites where they were found, except Frightful Cave, produced such small quantities, any conclusions drawn or inferences made about these artifacts, for any site other than Frightful Cave, must be regarded as provisional. Furthermore, since of the four sites that produced this type of sandal only Fat Burro Cave (CM-24) and Frightful Cave (CM-68) were excavated, only they can be used for distributional and quantitative analyses--and the former site has a frequency of only nine. Therefore, detailed intersite comparative studies, particularly outside of northern Coahuila, would appear to be highly contingent, and what generalizing and comparative work is reported here is placed in the Discussion section of Class F1a, plaited sandals as a whole, where any significant differences are noted in passing.

CM-24 (Fat Burro Cave) F-9,52,72,73,153,160,161,187,188/9^a

avg. per m³ ...0.68

avg. per blk ...1.29

Discussion: From this site, there are only 9 sandals that we can certainly identify as two-warp, and there are only 36 plaited sandals of any kind. Given the amount of occupational debris recovered, this scarcity is puzzling, especially when compared with the very large number found in Frightful Cave. It is possible that the difference is due to a variation in lifestyle at the two sites, Fat Burro Cave being a relatively short-term, stopover place, while Frightful Cave, particularly in its early occupation(s), was certainly a more permanent habitation. The relative lengths of time spent in the two sites would account for the loss or abandonment of more sandals in the latter than in the former. There is, of course, also the possibility that differential

Table 4-3. Fat Burro Cave (CM-24): Sub-type F1a, summary table

Level	MMd Dev.	Sector	MMd Dev.	East Wall	North Wall	West Wall	Rear Wall	Wall Association
Top	-26	Front	+08	-12	-07	+05	+13	MMd.
Middle	+17	Center	+17	-	-	-	-	-
Bottom	+08	Rear	-25	-	-	-	-	-

^aOn this line, following the site name and its numerical designation in the Coahuila site survey (CM-24), a superscript number (when present) is the quantity of specimens, if more than one, and the number after the slash is the total quantity of specimens in the category.

^bWhat follows here is an abstraction from, and a simplification of, the corresponding complete Master Maximum chart of this type at this site (as an example, a complete MMc of the category F1ai, two-warp plaited sandals, from Frightful Cave, CM-68, is presented in Table 4-4). Some explanation is needed to clarify the above projection. The designation "avg. per m³" means the average number of specimens per cubic meter of cultural deposit and matrix excavated from the site as a whole; it is a measure of relative quantity. "Avg. per blk" means the average number of specimens found together in one block or other excavation unit and is obtained by dividing the total number of specimens into the total number of blocks in which any specimen of the category was found; it is a measure of concentration. "Level" refers to a vertically superposed cultural stratum based on the arbitrary and/or cultural levels by which the site was excavated. "Sector" is a unit of more or less culturally associated and defined "columns," which are horizontal units of excavation defined in two directions by the horizontal grid system. "MMd" refers to the Master Maximum deviations, either plus or minus (see Preface, p. xvii), which give the amount and direction of deviation from the Master Maximum expectancy. The "Wall Association" is a unit of "columns" with inferred cultural implications but descriptively defined by association with the bedrock walls of the cave.

Table 4-4. Frightful Cave (CN-68): two-warp plaited sandals, subtype Flai; quantitative and distributional Master Maximum chart

[illegible]

preservation may have been responsible, since Fat Burro Cave is a shallower cave with relatively shallow deposits and hence more exposed to the deteriorating effects of weather. But this does not seem likely because, the poor condition of the sandals from Fat Burro Cave appears to be due more to aboriginal wear than to deterioration, as suggested by the localization of the majority of destroyed areas in a pattern of foot use, i.e., heel, ball, and toe.

Because of this scarcity, few conclusions of significance have been reached from a study of the sandals from Fat Burro Cave. Certain facts, however, are worth noting, if only to have them on record for future reference. First and possibly the most suggestive is that all specimens are made of lechuguilla, the use of which in Frightful Cave is characteristic of the earliest times, possibly even before Fat Burro Cave was occupied. Then, sandal F-198, from the surface of Block H6 in the Center/East Wall Sector, is the nearest thing we have in the Coahuila collections to a "fishtail" sandal, a type characteristic of sites in Trans-Pecos Texas and the Upper Gila River area of New Mexico, that were probably occupied in later times; it is noteworthy that in F-198 although the warps do not cross as they do in the northern sites, but only converge very strongly. There were no sandals having complete lengths, but eight measurable widths have a range of 70 to 122 mm, a mean of 97.6 mm, and both the mode (two specimens) and the median are at 99 mm. Only one sandal retains its ties in good enough condition for the type to be recognized: specimen F-187, from the Bottom Level of the Rear Wall Sector, which has ties of Type E/F (see Chapter 5).

Cm-65

Before we entered it, this cave had been vandalized by guano collectors. The cultural materials recorded were salvaged from the spoil pile of the screens used to sift. Thirteen sure two-warp sandals were recovered. Only one of these retains a complete length, 265 mm. All had complete widths: range, 84 to 125 mm; mean, 94 mm; mode, 84² and 125² mm; median, 100 mm. Nine are made entirely of zamandoque, one of which has a few strands of lechuguilla padding; two are predominantly of zamandoque but have ties and some padding of lechuguilla; two are entirely of agave, one of which is identified as "lechuguilla" and the other as "maguey" (the ratio of these is quite different from that of Frightful Cave, being 1:3:8 for all lechuguilla, mostly zamandoque with some lechuguilla, all zamandoque; from Frightful Cave: mostly zamandoque with some lechuguilla 1, all lechuguilla 1.94, all zamandoque 44.23). There are two sure left sandals, one sure right, four probable lefts, one probable right, five possible lefts; this is in sharp contrast with the occurrence at Frightful Cave, where most sandals were for the right foot.

CM-68 (Frightful Cave) ... /570

In the line-heading of this section, above, no catalog numbers have been included, as they were for the sake of example in the section on Fat Burro Cave. To have done so in the absence of the Empirical Tables would have been merely to take up space with an exceedingly long list of quite meaningless figures and to advance the reader's knowledge and understanding not at all. Hopefully, the purpose and advantage of both the Empirical Tables and such a reference list of categorized specimens will have been

imparted to the reader, and for the present the matter can be left to rest as an example of method, not a source of empirical information.

However, at this point it is expedient to provide another example of the methods/techniques that we have used in studying the material from Coahuila. Table 4-4 is a Master Maximum chart (MMc), in this instance, of Type F1ai, two-warp plaited sandals, from Frightful Cave. It contains all the quantitative and distributional data for this type at this site and is to be used in conjunction with other such charts (for other categories of cultural and noncultural specimens and attributes) in contextual and comparative studies. Together with the descriptive records of field and laboratory, these MMc comprise our basic data. For the sake of clarity, one caution is necessary: it is most important to distinguish between the MMc of a site (that which contains the quantities and percentages of all excavated cultural debris) and a MMc of some category or attribute at the site; the former is "master maximum" in terms of a site, the latter in terms of one particular cultural phenomenon at a site. From the point of view of practice, the MMcs are very easy to work with, not only at the time of construction but also later during study and comparative work. From our field notes and survey plats, a two-dimensional analogue of the three-dimensional cultural deposits of the site was composed and mimeographed in quantity. When we began to study an artifact or an attribute, one of the first things we did was to construct an MMc: of two-warp sandals, of square knots, of cache pits, of fire hearths, of round, self-pointed atlatl foreshafts, of 2/2 twill plaiting in whatever form, etc. For this work, we used the so-called catalog cards, which were actually, in addition to containing the provenience data, the depository of all, or almost all, the descriptive information on each recovered specimen. If we had been lucky in our attempt to have our data computerized (see Introduction) and could have asked questions of the computer instead of having to plow through hundreds and hundreds of cards each time we wished to retrieve some descriptive detail for study, our studies would have been vastly facilitated and our task greatly lightened. We now know that the system is viable, only its implementation was deficient. It is probably superfluous to point out that a visual image such as Table 4-4 is much more easily remembered and understood than any lettered list of hundreds of specimens, proveniences, and quantities.

As for Table 4-4, some explanation is in order. The numbers at the top represent one set of grid lines; they identify what we call "trenches", because it was along these lines that our East-West excavation trenches were run. Within the space of each trench are the alphabetic symbols for north-south grid lines perpendicular to the numbered ones. When the numbered lines are combined with the lettered lines, the result is called a "column"; thus, Column 10-H is the designation for the western-most vertical excavation unit in Frightful Cave. The vertical units of excavation have been termed "levels" (e.g., "1st level," "2d level"), and, when certain excavation levels have been combined as the result of decisions made through cultural analysis, they have been designated as "Top Level," "Middle Level," and "Bottom Level" (the reasons behind these decisions are too contingent and involved to present here). When horizontal units, i.e., trenches and columns, have been combined they have been called "sectors": Front, Center, Back, and Passage. Thus, when all three of these systematics are combined as they are in Table 4-4, the result is a two-dimensional representation of a three-dimensional form. Finally, numerical summaries of

the table are to be found below the table itself. "Avg. per m³" and "avg. per blk" have been explained earlier, immediately following the summary table (Table 4-3) for Fat Burro Cave. In the table at the right are the vertical and horizontal summations, plus the MMds for each.

Discussion: This is the most abundant category of sandal from Frightful Cave. It represents 59% of all sandals and 64% of all plaited sandals and occurs throughout the deposits, but with notable concentrations in the Top Level and Passage Sector. Table 4-5 is a more detailed presentation of the data, giving the frequencies, the unit percentages, and the MMds for each Level-Sector permutation calculated on the basis of the cubic meterage excavated from each level and sector (not from the whole site). Table 4-6 below is a recapitulation of Table 4-5 above in simpler form for the purpose of pointing up the implications of the quantitative/distributional data.

Before analyzing Tables 4-5 and 4-6, the nature of the Passage Sector and its deposits are described. The passage lies at the farthest inward end of the cave, it is a very narrow fissure or solution crack, in most places less than a meter wide, sinuous and angular, extending back from the open part of the cave for more than 10 m into the mountain. The passage starts over 35 m from the mouth of the cave and receives virtually no sunlight, and because of these conditions, it could never have been a place of habitation. During its excavation we recovered no unequivocal evidence that it ever was occupied, although several features that we identified as hearths and as cache nests were found, but were discounted as anything but evidence for transient use. In the Bottom Level, lying directly upon preoccupation cave-spall, the deposits were much like those of the adjacent, somewhat wider and better lit Back Sector: errant cave spalls, cave dust, small amounts of bat and rat dung, a little much-used and shattered fire rock, an occasional cache "nest," a few hearths, and an atypically large number of fragmentary, worn out, no longer serviceable artifacts. The problem, of course, is how and why these cultural objects (apart from the caches and hearths) got to a presumably nonresidential area such as the passage. The "collected" aspect of the material seems to eliminate from consideration as efficient cause all but Man and pack rats, and the latter do not appear to be acceptable suspects because there were no burrows or rats' nests in the deposits; indeed it would have been impossible for rodents to dig or maintain such structures in so friable and unstable a matrix as the bat guano and rat dung that made up an increasingly large proportion of the deposits as they grew upward through time. All present evidence points to humans as the depositors and to the strong probability that they used the area as a more or less recognized dumping ground and repository for little-used or abandoned artifacts while living in other parts of the cave.

Now let us return to Table 4-6. The upper part contains signs pertaining to the MMds calculated by using the cubic meterage excavated from each of the three stratigraphic levels; the information means "what happened throughout the cave during the stated, single time-level"; it is thus synchronic. In the bottom part of the table, the figures have been calculated according to sector and mean "what happened within limits of the stated Sector through time"; it is thus diachronic. In both parts, we note the unidirectionality and regularity of trends (except for one exception in the diachronic view of the Passage), and when we examine the more detailed

Table 4-5. Frightful Cave (CM-68). Type Flai, quantitative/distributional analysis by level and sector

Distribution of two-warp sandals in various sectors during Bottom Level, Middle Level, and Top Level times:

Concern = Level								
Level	Sector	f ¹	Percentages by Site			Percentages by Level		
			% of N	MM % Site	Dev. by Site	% of f	MM % Level	Dev. by Level
Top f = 231 % = 42 dev. +11	Front	36	6	10	-04	16	31	-15
	Center	137	25	12	+13	59	40	+19
	Back	28	5	4	+01	12	12	00
	Passage	30	5	5	00	13	17	-04
Middle f = 235 % = 42 dev. +07	Front	61	11	14	-03	26	40	-14
	Center	31	6	10	-04	13	30	-17
	Back	24	5	4	+01	12	11	+01
	Passage	114	21	6	+15	49	18	+31
Bottom f = 89 % = 16 dev. -18	Front	4	1	16	-15	4	45	-41
	Center	5	1	11	-10	6	32	-26
	Back	27	5	3	+02	30	9	+21
	Passage	53	10	5	+05	60	13	+47

Deviation by Level (Synchronic)

	Front	Center	Back	Passage
Top	-15	+19	00	-04
Middle	-14	-17	+01	+31
Bottom	-41	-26	+21	+47

Table 4-5.--continued

Distribution of two-warp sandals through time in various sectors

Concern = Sector								
Sector	Level	f ¹	Percentage by Site			Percentage by Level		
			% of N	MM % Site	Dev. by Site	% of f	MM % Sector	Dev. by Sector
Front f = 101 % = 18 dev. -21	Top	36	6	10	-04	36	25	+11
	Middle	61	11	14	-03	60	36	+24
	Bottom	4	1	16	-15	4	40	-36
Center f = 173 % = 31 dev. -03	Top	137	25	12	+13	79	36	+43
	Middle	31	6	10	-04	18	31	-13
	Bottom	5	1	11	-10	3	33	-30
Back f = 84 % = 15 dev. +04	Top	28	5	4	+01	33	35	-02
	Middle	29	5	4	+01	35	36	-01
	Bottom	27	5	3	+02	32	24	+03
Passage f = 197 % = 36 dev. +24	Top	30	5	5	00	15	33	-18
	Middle	114	21	6	+15	58	39	+19
	Bottom	53	10	5	-05	27	28	-01

Deviation by Sector (Diachronic)

	Front	Center	Back	Passage
Top	+11	+43	-02	-18
Middle	+24	-13	-01	+19
Bottom	-36	-30	+03	-01

Note: N = 555.

Table 4-6. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-Type Flai, recapitulation of Table 4-5, showing only the signs of the MM deviations when level is the basis of calculation (top half) and when sector is the basis of calculation (bottom half)

Level (Synchronic)	Front (-21)	Center (-03)	Back (+04)	Passage (+24)
Top (+11)	-	+	00	-0
Middle (+07)	-	-	+0	+
Bottom (-18)	-	-	+	+
<hr/>				
Sector (Diachronic)				
Top	+	+	-0	-
Middle	+	-	-0	+
Bottom	-	-	+0	-0

Note: The figures in parentheses following Level and Sector designations are the MM deviations of those units calculated from the totals for the whole site.

- = Significant minus deviation.
 -0 = Nonsignificant minus deviation.
 00 = No deviation, i.e., precise expectancy.
 +0 = Nonsignificant plus deviation.
 + = Significant plus deviation.

The level of significance is ± 8 .

expressions of Table 4-5 we find the detailed figures emphasize this orderliness. Our conclusion is that the data and the manner of presentation of Table 4-6 are internally consistent and probably present a valid picture--and that we have the makings of a significant culture-historical problem.

At this time, it might be well to state two premises that are basic to the following discussion: (1) that the presence of sandals, all other things being equal, is indicative of human occupation and the more sandals, the more concentrated, populous, or "intense" the occupation and (2) that, unless there is evidence to the contrary, the find-spot of the sandals must be considered to be more or less the place of their original deposition and subsequent abiding and thus to indicate the living area of the people who made, used, and/or possessed those sandals. Of course, a longer span of residence by a small population could equally account for more sandals, overall or in any one locus, and thus make erroneous an inference of a more populous occupation. But since all our individual cataloging units (and virtually all of our excavation units) are of the same size, i.e., one-half cubic meter (1.0 m x 1.0 m x 0.5 m deep), we make the further assumption (contingent upon evidence to the contrary) that they represent more or less the same time-span.

Returning again to Table 4-5, top part, we see that in Bottom-Level times the concentration of two-warp sandals was in the Back and Passage sectors, while the actual frequency of such sandals in the Front and Center sectors was very low and the minus deviations very high. Since the Passage appears undoubtedly to have been used for dumping and possibly storage, the stated assumptions of the preceding paragraph leave only the Back Sector as the place where the people lived in those early times. But the Back Sector is very small, only about 12 m², and would have accommodated at the most only a very small group of people. It appears that we must look among our other data in order to explain this situation and modify the hypothesis.

Throughout the excavated portion of the site, the Bottom Level was comprised of a series of stacked, water-consolidated dirt and fiber floors of a uniquely formal nature. These are surely indicative of human occupation--and one of an unusually stable, continual if not continuous, relatively well organized kind (Plate 20). These floors were best defined in the forward areas of the cave, but they did extend into the Back and even the Passage Sectors, where they broke down and gradually lost definition when they did not actually cease to exist. All these conjunctive data (and others not appropriate to this abbreviated account) lead to an inference that the Back Sector could not have been the only area of occupation, or possibly even a living area at all, and that it probably was used primarily as a dumping area combined with what little, if any, domestic activity went on there. This would account for the cache nests and hearths and for the high plus-deviation of two-warp sandals, while at the same time explaining the absence of evidence for a more intensive and diversified domestic use.

Then what about the scarcity of sandals in the Front and Center Sectors, where the floors give conclusive evidence of intensive human occupation? How does this jibe with the premise that sandals are indicative of a human living area? To help resolve these questions, we looked about for conjunctive evidence in the Bottom Level deposits in the area of floors. Immediately noticeable was the rather large number of cache pits (early in our field notes we called them "nests" or "cache nests," when we were uncertain about their human origin) and the generally uncluttered condition of the surfaces of the floors themselves. These and other data suggest that the scarcity of sandals in the area of floors may have been due, at least in part, to a relative formality and order, even a relative cleanliness, in the general culture, including traits that might have encouraged the construction of formal floors and cache pits, the maintenance of the living area in relatively "shipshape" condition, and the "bunching" of abandoned artifacts and other "trash" in a recognized, accepted, and commonly used "dump" such as the Passage. These cultural characteristics are in opposition to those of the culture(s) of the people who used Frightful Cave in later times and may constitute one of the major differences that appear in our archaeological record between the cultural manifestations at this site.

Returning yet again to Table 4-6, top part (synchronic), the distribution of two-warp sandals in the Middle Level is seen to be essentially the same as that in the Bottom Level. Looking over the more detailed presentation of Table 4-5, especially the rank order of sectors according to their deviations within levels, we note that the Passage and Back sectors are the same and the only difference we find is that the Front and Center sectors

have exchanged places, the former moving in the Middle Level 27 points toward expectancy and assuming third place in the order, while the latter moved only 9 and slipped into last place--but only by 3 points. These data appear to indicate that, while the Back and Passage sectors remained predominantly dumping and storage areas, both the Center and Front areas continued to be intensively occupied and at the same time, the amount of abandoned artifacts, human fecal matter, scattered fire rock, and other "trash" increased in the living areas, but the number of along-the-wall caches diminished. Although the above data and other evidence suggests that the start of a breakdown of the older, more stable and integrated culture of the Cienegas Basin may have started by the end of Bottom-Level times (or at least during Middle-Level times), possibly as the result of increasing geographic and cultural pressures triggered by the beginning of a climatic change (Taylor 1966:65f), these changes become strongly apparent only at the beginning of the Top Level. By Top-Level times, the Center Sector had become the one major living area and the two rear areas had lost much of their function as loci for dumping and storage. The Front Sector, possibly because of an enlargement and consequent encroachment of the rock ovens that had existed on the platform and very front of the cave since early times, suffered a reduction of "living space" and a loss of over 40% in its two-warp sandal population. These changes in the Top Level, constituting as they do a rather definite break in the continuity that had existed since earliest times, provide additional evidence for significant cultural difference between the people who lived in Frightful Cave during its first two epochs of occupation and those of the group(s) who used the site during its last years as a living place, i.e., from about 2000 B.C. to the Christian era and probably later. Perhaps if this were the only evidence of such a break, we would not be justified in making such an inference, but in view of the considerable amount of other supporting and conjunctive evidence, from both Frightful Cave and Fat Burro Cave (see below and Gilmore 1947), the inference would indeed appear to be reasonable, at least as working hypothesis and basis for further investigation. The gist of the evidence is that the major locus of occupation had always, from first to last, been in the Center Sector with more or less intensive extensions into the Front and Back sectors, while the passage, until the bats and rats took over in Top-Level times, had always been a dumping and storage area together with its neighbor the Back Sector when the latter was not being used (occasionally) to live in. This inference is based on evidence that our first impression, gained from the data of Table 4-5, was probably in error and that the differential distribution of two-warp sandals in the Bottom and Middle Levels was due, not to differences in occupation areas, but to cultural variations having to do with the early construction and later abandonment of living floors and a more ordered, regulated, integrated, possibly more "sophisticated" culture during earliest times.

When we come to study the bottom half of Table 4-6, where the orientation is from the viewpoint of Sector through time, i.e., diachronic, we get a different perspective but are led to much the same conclusions (or derivative inferences). The Passage yielded the most two-warp sandals of any Sector, but their distribution attains expectancy or above in only one of its three Levels. This is to say that, although the Passage contained a majority of two-warp sandals found in the Bottom Level throughout the site, the majority did not really represent a very large number of sandals when we consider the Passage sequence alone: only 27% of the total. In other words, when considered as a unit by itself, the Passage Sector had its greatest

concentration of two-warp sandals, not in the bottom but in the Middle Level. By the time the deposits had built up to the Top Level, the Passage had minus-deviations both by Sector and by Level. Before using these data to make an interpretation of culture history in Frightful Cave, information contained in the two-warp sandal distribution in the other Sectors is developed. The Back Sector remained remarkably constant in its two-warp sandal population throughout the occupation of the cave and was very close to expectancy the whole time. The Center Sector started with a sizeable minus-deviation and built up, by Top-Level times, a large plus-deviation, in fact the second largest in the distribution of two-warp sandals in the site and the very largest from the viewpoint of "deviations-by-Sector." The Front Sector started very slowly, with a very large minus-deviation but by its Middle Level had a large plus-deviation, even larger than that of the Passage at the same time; however, by the Top Level, its distribution was down again, still plus but significantly lower.

When we combine these two bodies of data, the distributions of two-warp sandals by Level and Sector, it seems justified to make an interpretation or working hypothesis that will explain the facts as cogently as presently possible and give us a "hand up" to an understanding of the data and the construction of a cultural context for Frightful Cave. At the time of the first occupation of Frightful Cave, people built living floors on the original cave spalls and around the fall rocks from Front to Passage in the site. They lived largely in the Front and Center Sectors, and, to a lesser degree, in the Back. They threw their trash, including abandoned sandals, in the Passage for the most part but also in the Back Sector, and throughout the site they made small cache "nests" for storing sandals and other things. The floors were kept notably free of refuse, waste, and litter. At that time, plaited sandals were apparently just coming into vogue, contemporaneous with twill-pad sandals but gradually, by the end of Bottom-Level times, becoming the most numerous kind. During Middle-Level times, the more stable culture of the earlier occupation began to break down, much less attention was being paid to order in the living area, the floors were not kept up, but the Passage still received much trash and many sandals and the Front Sector became more of a repository of sandals, either as storage or as locus of abandonment. This may have been due to a shift to living more and discarding more trash around the rock ovens that were encroaching on former living space as they were moved inward into the cave from the platform. The deposits of the Top Level show that the floors were no longer being made and that the cache nests were much reduced in number. Trash and waste, including a tremendous amount of human fecal waste, were being strewn all over the living area, Front, Center, and Back, although in the Front there appear to be fewer sandals and less refuse, possibly because of a continued encroachment of the rock ovens--the details of these problems have yet to be worked out.

And this might be the place to present some other examples of inferences and working hypotheses developing out of the data on sandal distribution and context and concerned with ideas (culture traits) that may have been entertained by the ancient people(s) who lived in Frightful Cave. But because only part of the pertinent data can be presented in this paper, a full analysis is not appropriate here, and I shall give only two very abbreviated accounts in order to intimate some of the lines of our reflection upon this material.

First, I would like to present what seems to be a dilemma. If it is true that the Passage was used as a dump and that unserviceable artifacts were abandoned there, then the people must have had some idea or ideas by which they defined a category of "trash" that was selected for disposal, and they must have had an idea of "bunching" that trash to put it out of the way and keep it out of their general living area. Furthermore, since the idea and act of dumping trash in the Passage endured for a very appreciable length of time and found acceptance and conformity among the people enough to be noticeable in the archaeological record, it reflects an order and regulation of cultural activities not apparent in other aspects of culture among the aborigines of Coahuila, particularly in the later epochs. And here is the dilemma: it does not seem possible that they had the same, or even closely comparable ideas concerning their own biological trash or, as we might say, their own "waste products." This is evidenced by the truly astounding amount of human fecal and human cadaveric matter that we found scattered haphazardly and in quantity throughout the deposits of the cave, even within the major living areas. The present paper is no place to attempt to resolve this problem, but one possible line of investigation would be to look for other instances in which the inhabitants of Frightful Cave or other (Coahuila) sites did or did not make distinction between cultural waste and biological waste, i.e., between what today we consider to be varieties of the same category of objects.

A second topic of reflection concerns the matrix of bat and rat excreta in which sandals were found in the Passage Sector. It was very noticeable during excavation that the amount and proportion of bat guano, when compared to other materials including the cultural, increased greatly from bottom to top: in the Bottom Level there was very little more than in other areas of the site, but by Top-Level times it was estimated to comprise well over one-half of the deposits and the cultural material had all but disappeared. Conjunctive with these data, it gradually came to our attention, after we had been working the site for a while, that the bats, numerous and pestiferous when we first arrived, had departed and not come back. Based on both these observations, we may formulate a working hypothesis: The increase in the amount and exclusiveness of the bat guano (and possibly rat dung as well?) from bottom to top in the Passage was due to a gradually more intermittent, less continuous human occupation of the cave; this in turn may have been due to the increase in nomadism of the human population, a condition attested by several other lines of evidence (e.g., Taylor 1964, especially p. 198). Put in another way, this is to say that in Bottom Level times, human occupation of Frightful Cave was relatively continuous, enough so as to encourage the building of formal floors, and the culture was relatively stable and well integrated as suggested, among other things, by the small amount of variation in artifact design, a greater concern with craftsmanship and aesthetics, the very restricted geographic range of the early cultural assemblage (the Cienegas Complex see: Taylor 1966, p. 62f). By the beginning of Middle-Level times, the formal floors were no longer being made and many other indications of the old culture had gone, while there developed a notable increase in evidence suggesting a more nomadic way of life and a more variable culture influenced by outside cultural contacts.

Two of these indications are mentioned here by way of illustration. (1) Artifactual design and techniques of manufacture had proliferated. Chipped stone artifacts, especially projectile points, in early times had been made in

only a few shapes into which all specimens could be placed with relative ease and assurance. Later, in Middle-Level times, there came to be a very large number of shapes, whose interrelationships, if any, are not at all clear, so that categorizing them has generally been very difficult and more than usually dubious; the number of specimens in each category very much reduced. On the other hand, it seems apparent that many of these new designs have counterparts in regions surrounding Coahuila, specifically in Chihuahua, west Texas, and northeastern Mexico, and thus may represent intrusive, "foreign" ideas, and possibly objects. In regard to sandals and coiled basketry, the number of techniques of manufacture increased, some of which are so unusual as to be easily and surely identified and have been found in collections from surrounding areas, again suggesting "foreign" intrusion. (2) By Top-Level times, possibly around 1900 B.C., there had evidently come a change in climatic conditions as shown by the extinction of certain mesic animal forms and a shift of human diet and basic materials of manufacture from more mesic to more xeric components (Gilmore 1947; Taylor 1966:66f). At approximately the same time, the archaeological sequence records a disruption and diffusion of culture, a very possible change in the population, increased evidence of nomadism, the acquisition of definitely "foreign" cultural objects and probably culture ideas. It seems hardly possible that this concatenation of events and conditions did not have some interrelationships and reciprocal effects.

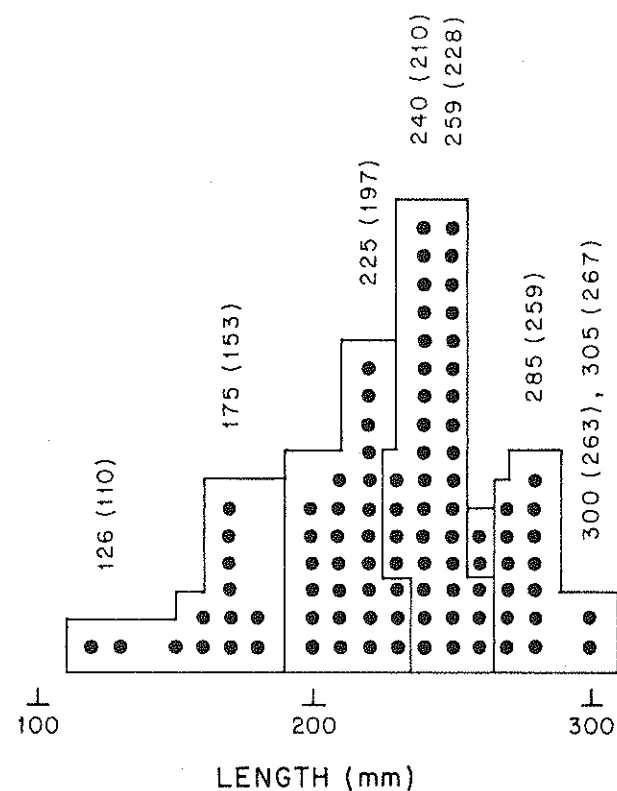
Having dealt with the distribution of two-warp sandals, we may now turn to an examination of the sandals themselves, their form and construction. Figure 4-1 provides data on the length of complete two-warp plaited sandals.

Foot Lengths (in inches)	Shoe Sizes
4.33)	= 3± child's
10.51) range	
8.11 - mean	= 8+ man's
	= 1+ man's

The distribution has been compartmented, making four groupings, one around each of the modes. The logic of the division of a column having an uneven number of instances and lying between two modes has been to award the larger (i.e., odd number) of cases to the adjacent mode that has the larger number of "its own" occurrences. It should be mentioned here in passing that a like analysis of the length measurements of all two-warp sandals that were recorded as being either complete (i.e., those of Figure 4-1) or "nearly complete" (those additional ones that have been estimated to be within 10 or 15 mm of complete length), numbering a total of 245 specimens, gave results that are virtually identical to Figure 4-1. Thus, it seems that we are dealing with essentially one universe, and therefore we can use either or both sets of data in our analyses.

At this point it is necessary to say something about the relationship between sandal dimensions and foot dimensions. In observing the modern, sandal-wearing Mexicans, both in Coahuila and in other parts of Mexico, it was apparent that in most cases, the sandal is both longer and wider than the foot. It is assumed that this is to provide a kind of "bumper" or "fender" against hurting or harming the foot on rocks, spines, and other hazards of foot travel. Our fieldnotes (based on observation, not measurement) say that this fender is most commonly about one-half inch wide

F1ai...20a



N = 96
 Class interval = 10 mm
 range = 126 - 305 mm (110 - 267 corrected)
 mean = 235 mm (206 corrected)
 mode = 240 - 259 mm, 32 specimens (210 - 227 corrected)
 median = 243 mm (212 corrected)

Figure 4-1. Lengths of complete two-warp sandals, type F1ai

(approximately 12-13 mm) around the full circumference of the sandal. When the two-warp sandals from Frightful Cave were examined, it was noticed that a number retained very distinct depressions marking areas compressed by the toes, heel, and ball-of-the-foot and that these occurred at some distance in from the edges of the sandals. Measurements were made of sandals on which the depressions were clear enough to provide an unquestionable dimension, with the following results:

Distance from the end of the big-toe depression to front end of sandal:

N = 24
 range = 6-30 mm
 mean = 15.42 mm
 mode = 10 mm (3)
 median = 13-14 mm

Distance from the end of heel depression to back end of sandal:

N = 6
 range = 0-25 mm
 mean = 14.17 mm
 mode = none
 median = 12-17 mm

If some allowance is made for the roll of both big toe and heel in walking, such as the fact that depressions usually delimit an area a little larger than the true "static length" of the foot, and if we also recognize the imposed imprecision of measurement, the above mean figures can be taken as not significantly different from our observational estimation of 12 to 13 mm. When distances, adjudged to be "certain," between the lateral edges of the sandals and the depressions attributable to the big toe, the ball-of-the-foot, and/or the heel are abstracted from the descriptive data, the following results were obtained:

N = 50
 range = 0-38 mm
 mean - big toe = 10.9, ball = 12.6,
 heel = 12.93; avg. = 12.14
 mode = 8, 10, 12, 15 mm (5 specimens each)
 median = 12-14 mm

Since the above-noted differences between length and width measurements are so small as to be negligible for our present concerns, 30 mm (15 mm each for big toe and heel and the same for each lateral margin of the sandal) are subtracted from all measurements to provide a "corrected" measure of the "actual" length and width of the foot that wore the sandal and made the depressions. However, since the majority (54%) of the lengths of the sandals from which depression measurements were derived falls above the mean-mode-median point of all the complete sandals' lengths, it was felt that merely subtracting a constant 30 mm from each, whether the sandal is long or short, might significantly warp the results. Therefore, it has been assumed that a reduction by a percentage would yield more realistic results; and so, in arriving at an estimate of foot-length from sandal-length, we calculated the percentage that 30 mm represents of the three measures of central tendency (mean, mode, and median) of all complete sandals. These parameters proved to be 12.8, 12.0, and 12.3 respectively, with a mean of 12.4. The "corrected" measurements of foot-length were thus obtained by applying a reduction of 12.4% to complete sandal length and width. These measurements make possible a comparison with foot size and modern shoe size.

Using field notes obtained in 1973 from shoe stores in Carbondale, Illinois, we found that the range of aboriginal foot sizes is from about a child's size 3 to just over an adult male size 8, with the mean close to an adult male size 1. The modes of Figure 4-1, p. 58 from smallest to largest are: child 8+, between a child 13 and an adult male 1, almost an adult male 2 to about an adult male 4, and an adult male 6½. These are small sizes, suggestive of a small, gracile population. Interpretation of these data in terms of their meaning for the age/sex composition of the population is obviously not certain, but some probabilities can be stated with reasonable confidence. The modality at 175 mm (corrected: 153 mm), equivalent to a modern child's size 8, surely reflects the youngest sandal-wearing population; today, a child's size 7 is usually worn by children between the ages of 4 and 7 years, and so, allowing for the general smallness of aboriginal Coahuila feet, we can say that a modern child's size 8 might have been suitable for aboriginal children from 4 to 10 years old. But if modern Mexican practice is any guide, it may have been the aboriginal custom not to put on footgear at all until late childhood and early adolescence—even though most movement would have been over rugged terrain full of rocks and spines and not, as is the modern way for the most part, over village streets and less inimical country. The modality at 225 mm (corrected: 197 mm) is perhaps indicative of the large adolescent and (small?) adult female population, while the extended modality from 240 to 259 mm (corrected: 210 to 228 mm) probably reflects the numerical dominance of adult males and (?) females. The mode at 285 mm (corrected: 259 mm) undoubtedly stands for a relatively large-footed adult male population, as do the two sandals at the upper extreme of the total range.

One sandal in particular requires comment. From the Top Level of Block G25 in the Center Sector there is a "complete" sandal (within no more than 5 mm of being so), whose length is only 80 mm (70 mm as corrected). This sandal was tried on my infant son, age five weeks, and it was entirely too short. My notes say that it would probably have been too short for him at birth. Its warp and weft and padding are all of lechuguilla, a material not usual in Top Level sandals, and the notes say that the heel is broken and worn through, and that the right warp is broken. In other sandals, this has

usually been attributed to the stress developed at the big toe and interior ball-of-the-foot in walking, but on a sandal too small for a five-day-old baby, how do the heel and instep become broken and worn? could the sandal have been a toy or a model or a practice exercise? If so, then why is it broken and worn? Only one thing is certain: This sandal skews, if only slightly, the distribution curve of two-warp plaited sandals!

One of the major reasons for recording sandal length was to obtain data from which to estimate foot size, and from foot size to infer the age and sex of the individuals for whom they had been made and, presumably, by whom they had been worn and discarded. We built a graph of the length of sub-Type F1ai sandals from Frightful Cave, and hope that it shows modalities in the measurements indicative of the age and sex composition of that total universe. We proceed from the basic assumption that the modalities of a total universe reflect, within only a nonsignificant range of variation, the modalities of the separate constituent groups. Thus we could estimate the "average" age and sex composition of the groups or "bands" that had occupied Frightful Cave (Figure 4-1, p. 58; Figure 4-2, p. 62). Using the information and assumptions presented above, Table 4-7 has been constructed. Table 4-7 cannot be considered a definitive statement on the age/sex composition of aboriginal Coahuila bands: basic assumptions need further testing and analysis, and comparative data, in both the archaeological and ethnographical literature, should be examined and brought into the picture. Unfortunately, in the present volume, there has been no opportunity to perform these tasks, and the approach must remain for the present merely a preview of an untested technique illustrative of a particular viewpoint and approach.

However, in view of the fact that the above sandal data represent a time span of some seven thousand years, analysis of subsamples from shorter periods of time might provide more realistic insights. With this in mind, the total universe was broken up into three chronological subsamples according to the three culturally determined levels within the cave. The results are seen in Figure 4-2.

It is apparent that the curves for sandals in the Bottom and Middle Levels are noticeably alike, while that in the Top Level is distinctly different, more flattened and more extended, making the central tendency less pronounced. Such differences can have had their origin in three spheres, the people, their products, or both. This is to say that there could have been changes in the physical nature of the people, in aspects of their manufactured products, namely sandals in this case, or in both of these areas. Since we do not have the data that would tell us of physical changes in the people (skeletal remains), we are forced to make inference back from products to people. This procedure is far from satisfactory, being circular, but it is all we have.

There has obviously been a consistent, unidirectional shift in the length of the range of sandal length through time and the Bottom and Middle Level collections are more alike than either is like that from the Top Level (see T-test results, Table 4-7, p. 63). Also notable is the covariant increase in range and the decrease of the mean, mode, and median of each of the temporal units. Several potentially significant questions arise from these

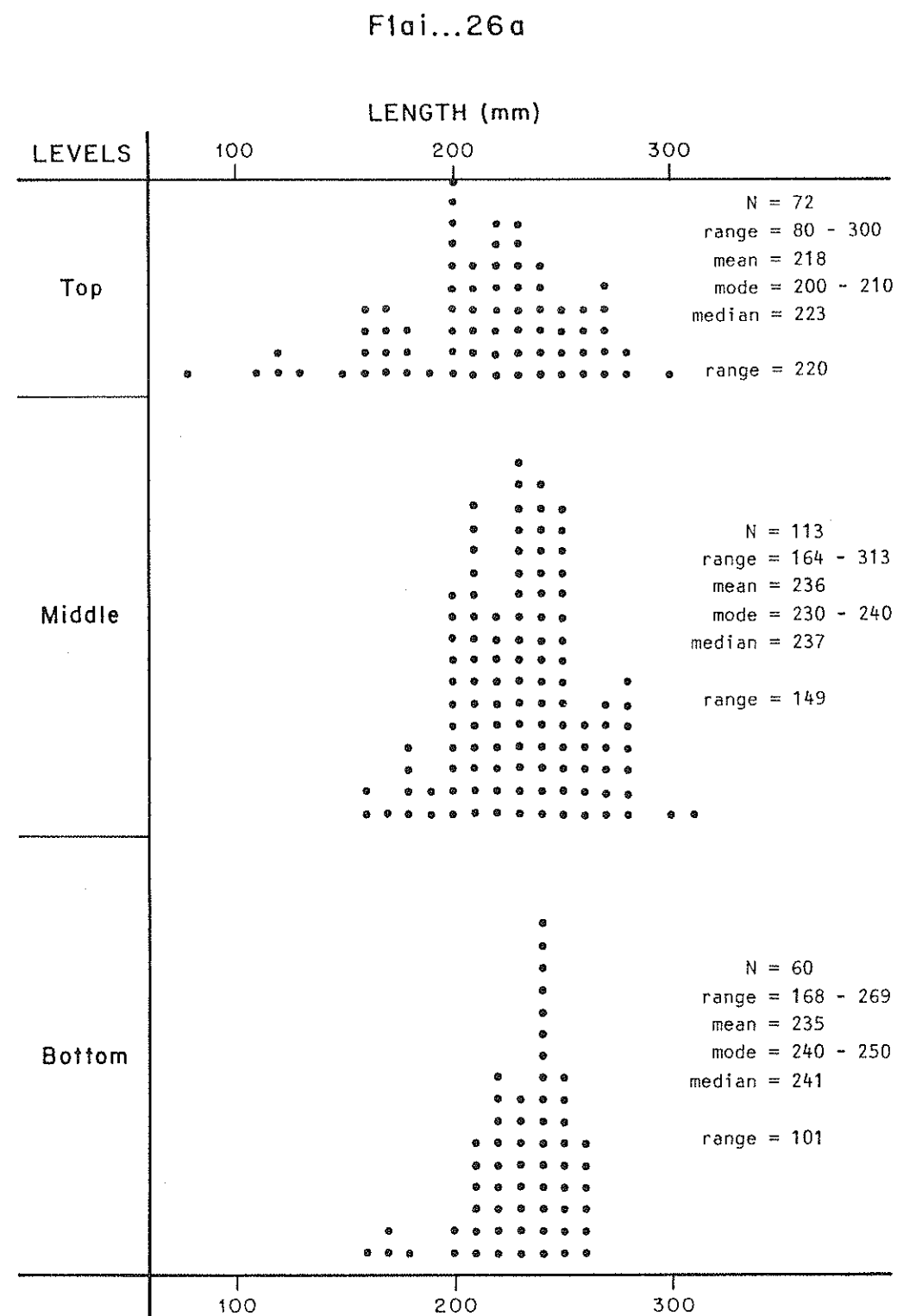


Figure 4-2. Frightful Cave (CM-68): subtype Flai, sandal lengths of complete and nearly complete specimens in stratigraphic groups

Table 4-7. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Subtype Flai, frequencies and percentages by age/sex groups as represented in Figure 4-1

Age/Sex Groups	Complete Sandals				Band or Group Size in Numbers of Constituent Individuals According to Complete and (Nearly Complete) Measurements					Projected Sizes
	At Modes Only		Total Universe		10	20	30	40	50	
	N	%	N	%						
Children 4-10 yrs	6	11	13	13	1(1)	2(3)	4(4)	4(6)	6(6)	
Adolescents, small adult females	11	20	27	28	2(3)	4(5)	6(8)	8(10)	10(14)	
Adult males and females	32	57	38	40	7(6)	14(12)	20(18)	28(24)	34(30)	
Large adult males	7	12	18	19						
TOTAL	56		96							

data. First, can the increase in range be a function of an increase in population? On the assumption that the earlier occupations of the cave were more sedentary, less nomadic, than the later ones, is it likely that such an increase in population occurred during an increase in nomadism? Might it not fit the data better to infer that it was the formally patterned sandal manufacture in the earliest times that led to a more restricted range of variation than later obtained when footgear was apparently made with close regard for technique of manufacture but less regard for, or in the absence of, any formal, generally accepted canon of foot-length/sandal-length relation? Second, there is a perceptible increase in small sandals (below 200 mm) in the Top Level (25% of the sample, against only 8% and 7%, respectively, for the Middle and Bottom Levels) and a decrease in the numbers of large sandals (above 269 mm) from the Middle to the Top Level (13% to 1% respectively). There was apparently a change in the human associations of footgear, and some possible explanations may be suggested: a decrease in the physical size of the population (due to a deterioration of their subsistence economy as a result of the climatic change and an increase in nomadism?), an increase in the numbers of children and young adolescents (this would probably be in conflict with the inference of a more nomadic and presumably more rigorous life but in accordance with a postulation of better child care as time passed), an earlier age for putting on sandals and more wear and tear on all sandals because of more travel outside the cave (both due to a more nomadic life?).

In order to obtain a simpler and clearer way of expressing and pointing up these differences, a Student's t-test was run on the three stratigraphic samples. Using a class interval of 2 mm (rather than the 10 mm as used in Figure 4-2), the following values for t were obtained and are presented in Table 4-8. These figures mean that for the Top and Middle Levels there is less than 1 chance in 1000 that the samples derive from the same population; for the Top and Bottom Levels, there is less than 1 chance in a hundred; but for the Middle and Bottom Levels there is more than once chance in 10 that they do come from one population. The conclusions reached by observation of Figure 4-2, p. 62, are supported, and there is strong evidence that there

Table 4-8. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Subtype F1a1, results of student's t-test by stratigraphic levels

Level	Top	Middle	Bottom
Top, N = 72	--	Dist. of Mean T = -1.762	Dist. of Mean T = -1.492
Middle, N = 113	t = 3.523 df = 183	--	Dist. of Mean M = -0.013
Bottom, N = 60	t = 2.984 df = 130	t = 0.025 df = 171	--

Note: df, degrees of freedom. Class interval = 2 mm.

was some kind of break between the Middle and the Top Levels, which had an impact upon the making, wearing, and/or discarding of sandals: whether this break was physical or cultural or both cannot be told at this time but, since the pattern and manufacturing technique of two-warp sandals did not change from Bottom to Top Level, a matter of some 7000 years, there is a justifiable supposition that the change was physical rather than strictly cultural. As a final exploration of this topic, a one-tailed analysis of the t-test was performed in order to arrive at an idea as to the amount of the change indicated as having occurred in the distribution of the three means. The results are included in Table 4-8, and show a small and probably nonsignificant drift toward small sandals (i.e., a small minus distribution of the mean) between the Bottom and Middle Levels and a much larger and definitely significant drift in the same direction between each of the two lower levels and the Top Level. This appears to be further evidence of a meaningful difference between the Top Level and the two lower levels, as has been indicated in other areas of the data from our archaeological collections.

Concerning the width of footgear, inquiry in shoe stores in Carbondale, Illinois, informed us that the letter designations for widths of modern shoes do not represent absolute measurements but are relative to accompanying lengths. Thus a width of, say, 100 mm falls between an E and a Double E in a size 5 adult male shoe, while it is a C in size 10 and a Double A in a size 15. Therefore, in order to obtain a modern view as to the widths of aboriginal feet in Coahuila, it has been necessary to associate each width with its accompanying length. This had been done, and the data are presented in Figure 4-3.

It will be noted that the regression is remarkably regular but that there is a gap starting at 160 mm of length, and there seems to be no comparable gap in width. No explanation for this gap has been suggested other than the possibilities either (1) that it represents the dividing line between the immature and the mature foot (in which case, then why so few "immature?") or (2) that it is due merely to chance distribution in a sample with a rather large range and a relatively small frequency. A histogram of complete and "nearly" complete sandal widths (within approximately 10 mm) was made but seemed not to be informative and will not be presented here; its "corrected" figures are as follows:

F1a1...29a

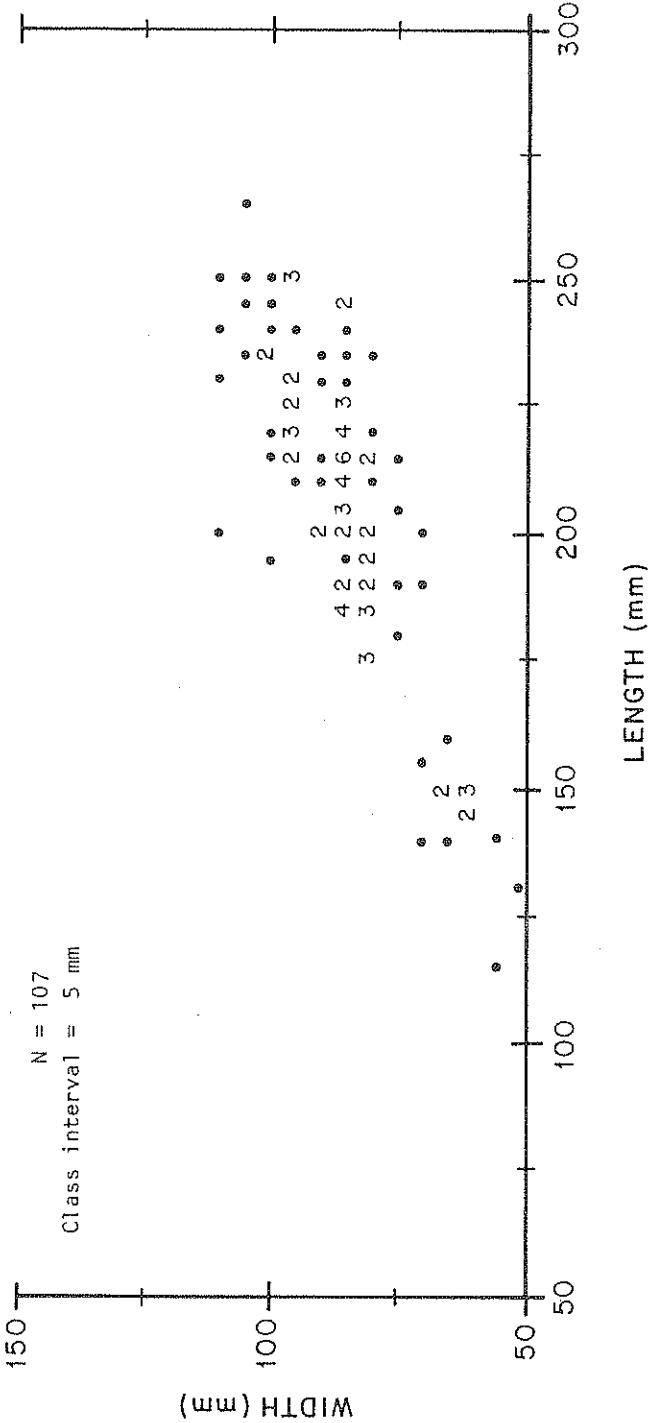


Figure 4-3. Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited (two-warp and three-warp) sandals, type F1a

N = 542
range = 29-134 mm
mean = 85 mm
mode = 87-89 mm (69 specimens,
based on 2 mm class interval)
median = 85 mm

One sandal, retains such distinct big-toe and ball-of-the-foot depressions that very accurate measurement of actual foot width can be made. It is 84 mm, while the full width of the sandal is 105 mm, a difference of 20% which is somewhat larger than the figure calculated and subsequently used.

The materials of manufacture of these sandals show a remarkable consistency, especially when the length of time over which they were made is taken into account. Zamandoque is by far the most common material throughout the occupation of the cave, and lechuguilla comes in a distant second. Together these data suggest that at the first appearance of plaited sandals, in the very bottom of the Bottom Level of Frightful Cave, there had been enough time for testing materials and selecting those that were best suited for the manufacture of footwear. If this inference is as true as it is probable, then we have a strong indication that both the Cienegas and the Coahuila Complexes had been in existence in desert environments in Coahuila or elsewhere, for a considerable time prior to our currently known earliest date of about 7500 B.C. Some potentially interesting, additional data on this matter might be had by delineating the boundaries of the present natural range of zamandoque and lechuguilla and conducting investigations in that area, assuming that the origin of the earliest form of Coahuila Cave Culture, with due allowance for shift of vegetation zones, will be found within those boundaries. Relatively few sandals were found to have been made from fibers of more than one species of plant. We made no attempt to make counts of these aberrancies, if they can rightly be called such, because to produce meaningful results it would have been necessary to make a complete examination and fiber count of each specimen--and to do this would have meant destroying a large majority, if not all, of the plaited sandals in our collection. When this problem came up in the laboratory, we did not think that the potential results would justify the loss, but we did take the investigation as far as we were able through nondestructive examination of each sandal. The results are presented in Table 4-9. Sandals made entirely or predominantly of zamandoque comprise so large a proportion (93%) of all plaited sandals, Class F1a, that their distribution is not significantly different from that of the Class as a whole (see Tables 4-4 and 4-5). On the other hand, although they constitute only 5% of all two-warp sandals, those made entirely or predominantly of lechuguilla are also very little different in their distribution. What difference there is shows that the latter are slightly more prevalent in the Bottom Level. This trend, minimal as it is, takes on significance when it is realized that the twill-pad sandals, Type F1b (see below), associated virtually 100% with the Bottom Level, are also made mostly of lechuguilla. These facts are conjunctive in support of the conclusion that

Table 4-9. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type F1a, materials of manufacture

All zamandoque (<i>Hesperaloe funifera</i>).....	796
mostly zamandoque + lechuguilla.....	18
mostly zamandoque + other materials: sotol, maguey?, lechuguilla, and sotol.....	4
Zamandoque = lechuguilla, approximately.....	4
All lechuguilla.....	44
mostly lechuguilla + zamandoque.....	12
mostly lechuguilla + sotol.....	1
All sotol.....	2
mostly sotol + zamandoque.....	1
Unknown.....	2
TOTAL.....	884

Note: This table represents data on all plaited sandals, Class F1a, not only on two-warp plaited ones, F1ai, the topic of the present section. This extension was made because we thought the full scope of the data would be much more meaningful than merely one, somewhat arbitrarily selected part. These counts must be accepted with caution for a number of reasons (e.g., many specimens are fragmentary and it might be that the missing fraction would have contained materials not represented in the surviving fraction; proportions are virtually impossible to assess; identification of fibers, especially those that are worn and decorticated, is not always sure).

lechuguilla was most popular as a material for sandal making during the earliest occupation of the cave, a time when both twill-pad and two-warp sandals were being made contemporaneously. As time went on, twill-pad sandals disappeared, the use of lechuguilla was greatly reduced, and zamandoque became virtually the sole material of sandal manufacture.

The manufacture of two-warp sandals was a relatively simple process, although as might be expected, a considerable number of variations on the basic technique do occur. During the course of analysis, an attempt was made to derive significance from the frequencies and distributions of these variations, but no recognizable pattern developed and the results of the investigations are not reported here. The first step in the making of a two-warp sandal was to lay two heavy fibers (usually whole or filleted zamandoque) parallel to one another along the long axis; these served as warps and their spacing determined the width of the sandal. These warps were cut considerably longer than the proposed length of the sandal because they were to be folded inward and across one another at the toe end and then woven ("plaited") back toward the heel to form the weft of the fabric (Plate 50, Sandal 1). Some specimens have wefts that do not reach the heel end of the warps and, since some of these show wear, it seems that warps which projected beyond the body of wefts and padding were of no concern. Although it was not usual practice to do so, in some instances, additional weft elements were introduced, evidently to make the fabric firmer or to

provide a more solid base for the padding that was to be inserted later; in others, some wefts end between the warps and new ones are started there. One more aspect of the two-warp sandal foundation construction should be mentioned, if only for comparative purposes. One of the characteristic sandals found in the Big Bend of Texas immediately north of Coahuila and in the Upper Gila region of southwestern New Mexico is what has been called the "fish-tail." In it, the warps are drawn together and often crossed at the heel end of the fabric in such a fashion and with such regularity as to indicate without much doubt that it was an intentional aspect of sandal design. Although not a few sandals in our Coahuila collection have converging warps (see Table 4-10), it can be stated that, with the possible but far from certain exception of three specimens, no sandal excavated by us in Coahuila can be considered within the range of "true" fish-tail sandals. What warp convergence there is seems to be due merely to manufacturing abnormalities: an increase in lateral compression of the warps caused by exerting greater and greater pressure as the wefts were woven around them back toward the heel.

The next step in the typical manufacturing procedure was to attach the sandal ties. That this was most commonly done before the padding was added is plain from the fact that, in the majority of cases, the toe ties were originally covered by the padding on the bottom of the sandal and became

Table 4-10. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Two-warp plaited sandals, subtype F1a1, quantitative analyses of details of warp and padding construction

		Number	Percentage
Warps	Converge	150	89
	Do not converge	19	11
	TOTAL	169	100
Padding	Longitudinal	536	76
	Transverse	127	18
	Diagonal	36	5
	Around toe	6	-
	TOTAL	705	99

Note: In the section on warps, the quantity on the "do not converge" line is misleading because, during analyses, inspection was made for convergence and, when it was not found nothing was recorded in most cases; thus the "converge" line is probably accurate, but the "do not converge" line probably should show a complementary quantity based on the total universe of plaited sandals described (Type F1a, N = 884). In the padding section, the quantities represent numbers of occurrences, not numbers of sandals having padding of the stated directions, because on some sandals the padding was installed in more than one direction. "Longitudinal" means parallel the warps; "transverse" and "diagonal" are also in reference to warp direction. "Around toe" means around the toe end from bottom to top or vice versa.

exposed only later by wear. On the other hand, there are other specimens for which it is clear beyond doubt that the (existing) ties had been installed after the padding and some on which no ties had yet been installed although

the padding was fully in place. On one specimen, the tie is a continuation of a padding element, leaving no doubt that the tie was made at the same time as the padding or, at least, that it was "stubbed out" at the same time to be completed later; it is pertinent here to note that a twill-pad sandal also has as its toe tie a continuation of a sinistral element of its pad. Usually, there are two ties at the toe end of the sandal, made of a single strand of so-called "crude" cordage (for instance, not decorticated or twisted). According to our present interpretation, this strand was looped to make two moving ends which were then threaded upward from the bottom of the sandal, before the padding was installed, at some distance from the toe end and from one another and made to come out on the top through two holes, although occasionally through only one. On some specimens the ties are of two strands, each secured on the bottom of the sandal by an overhand stopper-knot; sometimes it is evident that this double tie was installed after an original (single strand?) tie had been worn through or otherwise broken. In all cases, the two toe ties were brought back and, in various ways, anchored near the ankle, from where in all specimens at least one strand was continued backward to form the heel tie (see Chapter 5).

Padding was plaited over and under (and sometimes sewed through) the wefts in such a way as to appear on both top and bottom of the sandal, acting as both sole and what might be called an "insole" (see Table 4-10). The direction of the padding did not show any consistent or significant associations, and the data are given in Table 4-10 only for the record. However, one bit of negative evidence should be mentioned. The last line in the padding section shows that there were six instances of padding being inserted in such a way as to go "around the toe," i.e., from the bottom around the toe end of the sandal to the top, and/or vice versa. Since this is the way padding was installed in the twill-pad sandals (Type F1b, see below), which is one of the diagnostic traits of the very earliest culture complex in Frightful Cave, it was thought possible that the two-warp sandals exhibiting this trait would also be early and thus provide conjunctive evidence. This was not the case, however, as Table 4-11 shows. Because

Table 4-11. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Two-warp plaited sandals, subtype F1a1, distribution, frequency, and MM deviation of "around-the-toe" padding

	f/MM Dev.	Front	Center	Back	Passage
Top	2/+02	3/+11	3/+16	0/-11	0/-16
Middle	3/+15	--	--	--	--
Bottom	1/-17	--	--	--	--
N = 6					

there were so few sandals with this feature, the significance of the data of Table 4-11 is certainly not established, but as far as the data go, there are definite trends, such as significant plus-deviations in the Middle Level and the Front and Center sectors. It might be well to keep them in mind to be folded into future analyses. The fullness of the padding varies, not only in its estimated original state but also at present due to amount of aboriginal wear. A rough assessment of the amount of wear yields the results shown in Table 4-12.

It is probable that being "worn" on the top indicates that the sandal has been reversed, as discussed below, because it does not seem possible that what has been defined as "wear" can have been due to the human foot alone. An abrasive surface is definitely indicated, and a human foot, however horny and rough (from going barefoot), could not, in my estimation, ever become

Table 4-12. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Two-warp plaited sandals, type Flai, amount and area of wear based on observation

Area of Wear	Amount of Wear			TOTAL
	+	o	-	
Top	well worn	worn, worn and compressed	compressed well compressed	453
	f = 42 % = 9	f = 87 % = 19	f = 324 % = 72	
Bottom	well worn	worn	slightly worn	550
	f = 310 % = 56	f = 205 % = 37	f = 35 % = 6	

Note: Worn" means that the fibers are frayed or broken by fraying; "compressed" means that the fibers are merely pressed down and/or pressed together.

abrasive enough to wear through, shred, destroy undecorticated zamandoque fiber. Table 4-12 notes that the largest percentage of sandal bottoms are "well worn" and the smallest are "slightly worn," while for the sandal tops just the reverse is true: the largest percentage are "compressed," for example, not worn at all, and only the smallest percentage can be considered "well worn." This means that the largest percentage of sandals found in Frightful Cave had both well-worn bottoms and compressed or "well-compressed" tops. This suggests that most of these sandals had been discarded, not lost, and this was probably so because their serviceability had been impaired by use--and to such a degree as to make replacement necessary or at least more expedient than continued use with or without repair. Of course, it is also possible that some of the sandals that we found, particularly those showing only slight wear on the bottom, were neither lost nor abandoned, but were merely cached awaiting further use which, for some reason, was never made.

As functions of use and wear, breaks and depressions appear on the top surface (and often through to the bottom surface) of virtually all sandals,

except the few that evidently were never used or used very little. These marks appear at places where there was continual pressure, and evidence indicates that depressions were made first, by compression, and then the breaks developed when the compacted fibers were eventually shredded and gave way. It seems from our evidence that zamandoque fibers tend to compact and only in extreme cases to shred, while lechuguilla does not compact very much and tends to be decorticated and shredded by use much more readily. The marks also provide clues to the foot on which the sandal had been (mostly?) used and to the manner of using the feet. Table 4-13 presents the basic data. From the raw data of Table 4-13, in order to

Table 4-13. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Two-warp plaited sandals, subtype Flai, breaks and depressions in fabric of sandals, total universe and according to foot of sandal, both sure and questioned identification

		According to Side-Sure Identification								Questioned Identification	
		N ¹	f ¹	% of N ¹	f ^{1R}	% of f ^{1R}	f ^{1L}	% of f ^{1L}	Ratio R:L	N ²	% of N ¹
Breaks N = 628	Heel	264	214	81	125	58	89	42	1.40:1	50	19
	Toe	87	63	72	33	52	30	48	1.10:1	24	28
	Ball	156	91	58	48	53	43	47	1.12:1	65	42
	Arch	121	67	56	44	66	23	34	1.91:1	54	44
Depressions N = 234	Heel	54	49	91	31	63	18	37	1.72:1	5	9
	Big toe	79	77	97	39	51	38	49	1.03:1	2	3
	Small toe(s)	35	35	100	18	51	17	49	1.06:1	0	0
	Ball	66	58	88	32	55	26	45	1.23:1	8	12

Note: The quantities in this table do not represent individual sandals because a considerable number have multiple breaks and/or depressions; thus the various subsamples, f¹-f⁵, record instances of wear, not the number of sandals having wear. In spite of the fact that many sandals have been identified as right or left on the basis of their breaks and depressions, the interdependence and circularity of these data and derived inferences is considered minimal because of the cumulative evidence of the above-mentioned multiple marks--in any case not sufficient to impair credibility.

make its contribution clearer, Table 4-14 below has been abstracted. The internal consistency of both parts of Table 4-14 would appear to lend credence to the data and the analyses--and potentially to the inferences derived. It is seen that in the lower part the order of frequency of the locations of depressions is identically the same for Total Universe, Right Sandal, and Left Sandal: Big Toe-Ball-Heel-Small Toe. In the upper part, with one exception, the sequence of break locations is also internally consistent, although the quantitative differences between rights and lefts is larger than it was for depressions, and the frequency order of locations is different: Heel-Ball-Arch-Toe. The exception is that in left sandals the order of the two least represented locations is reversed--but when both rights and lefts are combined, the "usual" order is restored, meaning that the orderliness of right sandals is enough to compensate for the slight aberrancy of the left ones. It should also be noted that, in both the lower and the upper parts of the "Questioned identification" column of Table 4-13,

Table 4-14. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type Flai, order of magnitude of numbers of specimens with breaks and depressions in stated locations

Universe		Order of Magnitude				
Breaks	Total	Heel	Ball of foot	Arch	Big toe or/small toes	
	Right foot	Heel	Ball of foot	Arch	Big toe or/small toes	
	Left foot	Heel	Ball of foot	Big/small toes	Arch	
	Foot?	Ball of foot	Arch	Heel	Big toe or/small toes	
Depressions	Total	Big toe	Ball of foot	Heel	Small toes	
	Right foot	Big toe	Ball of foot	Heel	Small toes	
	Left foot	Big toe	Ball of foot	Heel	Small toes	
	Foot?	Ball of foot	Heel	Big toe	Small toes	

Note: Raw data is found in Table 4-13 above. When percentages are used instead of quantities to order the magnitudes, the consistency of this table disappears. Thus, what this table expresses is the order of magnitude of breaks and depressions within each stated locus, not within the total universe either of breaks or of depressions. To paraphrase, it means: "Of the 214 surely determined right and left heel breaks, 58% are on right sandals and 42% are on left."

the sequences are nothing like what they are in the "Sure identification" columns. This would seem to indicate that the identifications are indeed questionable and that the technique of analysis is credible, the findings consistent, and the results probably acceptable.

Deriving biological/cultural inferences from Tables 4-13 and 4-14 above has not been an easy task, and what inferences have been drawn cannot be said to be startling or very conclusive. They are presented here to add to the corpus of data that, at some later time, can be brought together from this and other sources to further cultural studies of archaeological cave materials. First of all, the question arises: if breaks did indeed develop from depressions, why are breaks more common at the heel, while depressions occur most often at the big toe? In other words and in general, why are the two sequences different? When we examine these sequences more carefully, however, it is noticed that perhaps they are not so different after all: the rank-order of the ball-of-the-foot area is the same in all sequences; with the one exception in the breaks data, as already mentioned above, where the arch area in left sandals is the least represented, there is a toe area in last place in all sequences. Thus the problem is reduced to: why is the heel the most common location of breaks, while for depressions it is the big toe, why are the ball and toe areas so constant as second and last respectively, why are breaks in the arch area relatively so uncommon, and why are the frequencies of depressions in the big- and small-toe areas so much alike? I can imagine very little, and see even less, of anything having to do with culture and will explain these facts. The answers seem to lie largely in the realm of physical anthropology, specifically in the mechanics of the use of the human foot. It is possible that the low frequency of breaks in the area of the arch is due to the effect of two things: first the sandal ties, in that they hold the sandal relatively steadily against the foot and thus might reduce (but certainly not eliminate) bending in the area of the arch, which would tend to affect the fibers, and second the arch is the area of the foot that has the least pressure exerted upon it either from the foot or the ground and thus would

suffer the least amount of compression or friction either in walking, running, squatting, or standing, the four human actions that act as efficient causes of wear on footwear such as fiber sandals. On the other hand, in walking and in running (jogging), the foot usually hits the ground with the heel and pushes off the ground with the big toe, which explains both compression and friction in these areas. The small toes play little part in kinetic foot use, except to form a wider and more stable platform, and there it is obvious that appreciably less pressure and friction are exerted there.

There are 366 sandals for which right/left designations are either certain or very probably so. Table 4-15 presents the data. Many sandals exhibit

Table 4-15. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Subtype Flai, quantities, percentages, and ratios of "certain" and "very probable" rights and lefts

	N	N ^R	R%	N ^L	L%	Ratio R:L
All sandals identified as right or left	366	208	57%	158	43%	1.32:1
"Certain" identifications	96	55	57%	41	43%	1.34:1
"Very probable" identifications	270	153	57%	117	43%	1.31:1

Note: Comprises total sample and two subsamples.

breaks and depressions that give clues to the foot on which they have been worn. Sandals are designated right or left on the following assumptions: (1) that heel wear and heel breaks occur on the outside of the foot; thus a right sandal would show such signs on its right edge; (2) that breaks at the ball of the foot are on the inside; thus a right sandal would have such signs on its left edge; (3) that the big-toe depression is on the inside, so that a right sandal would have it on its left; the case for the small toe(s) depression is the reverse. In cases of conflict, when one set of tokens indicates one side and another the opposite, big-toe depressions have been given precedence because in a large majority of instances they are the most easily identified and the least ambiguous, then heel breaks and depressions; small-toe and ball-of-the-foot depressions are the least decisive. When the percentages and ratios for the total sample and the two subsamples are compared (see Table 4-15), it is seen that all three are virtually identical in regard to the numbers of rights and lefts. This is an astonishing similarity and is strong support for the credibility of the identifications and suggests that in other such manipulations the total universe, not merely the "certain" subsample may be used in analyses. Accepting these figures, then, the question immediately arises as to why more right than left sandals were lost and/or abandoned in Frightful Cave.

It is our assumption that loss was most probably a matter of chance and therefore not in need of further explanation. As to why more rights might have been abandoned, we may start with the assumption that this was because there were more of them to lose, i.e., that for some reason there was greater need and production of rights than lefts and no less value placed on rights

than on lefts so as to induce more careless handling and consequent loss. One of our first positive ideas was that, for right-handed people, the right foot is the base of stability and power and, thus, the locus of most pressure and friction and that this would cause right footgear to wear faster and more drastically than left. If we could accept this reasoning, we would have evidence of the predominantly right handedness of the ancient inhabitants of Frightful Cave. However, inquiries of local shoe merchants in Carbondale, Illinois, threw some doubt on this argument because, in their opinion (which, however, did not appear to be based on anything but a sudden thought in response to our question), right handedness does not, at least under modern conditions and form of footgear, lead to above average wear on the right shoe. They thought that compensatory pressures would tend to even out wear between the two sides. However, I know from personal experience that even slight favoring of one foot over the other will definitely and noticeably cause more wear on the nonfavored shoe. Also in the TV broadcast of World Series baseball, I saw that right-handed pitchers pitch off the right foot all the time. In the absence of further testing, I am of the opinion that the evidence we now have indicates that the right sandals of ancient Coahuilans suffered more wear and tear than the lefts and that there is a very good possibility that this was due to use of the right foot as the push-off foot, suggesting that the people were predominantly right handed. Examination of the handles of atlatls, the bevels of stone projectile points, and the manufacture of textiles that were made by unidirectional techniques (e.g., plaited matting) might throw light on this problem, but only preliminary, cursory studies have been made on such materials with this question in mind, and the findings are not ready for publication.

Evidence of reuse of sandals is found in several sets of data. It has been the inference that the usual signs of use on a sandal consist of "wear" on the bottom, by which is meant having the fibers decorticated, frayed, and broken, while on top the fibers are not worn but compressed and often caked with dust, soil, sand, and/or mud through some wetting agency such as sweat, dew, or surface water, a condition that could not endure on the bottom of a sandal in use. Therefore, when it is seen that a sandal has a top that is "worn," we conclude that it has been reversed and assume that the reason for this reversal was to prolong its useful life. In Table 4-12, it is shown that a total of 129 specimens (28% of all two-warp sandals on which such observations have been made) show at least some wear on their tops. This is not to say that every one of these has been reversed and reused, but that the number is probably more or less of that order. Of those 129 specimens, 9 also had remnants of an original set of ties that had been in use before the final set was installed, presumably at the time of reversal. There are only three specimens that have two sets of ties but are not worn on their tops. There are two double sandals, each consisting of two used sandals that have been joined and evidently reused. In the first of these, the pair have been joined by final ankle and toe ties that go through both sandals; the original ties of the upper sandal lie between the two sandals, but those of the lower were left flopping loose on the bottom, hardly a neat or efficient arrangement! In the second of these, the sandal ultimately on the bottom is a left, while that on top is a right, and because of structural similarities they probably were once a pair; the old ties of the top one lie between the two, which were sewed together by transverse stitching with a coarse fiber. Another two sandals are worn and broken yet have complete and apparently relatively new ties which, in the latter, are unworn although they are

exposed on the well-worn bottom; this suggests that the ties were new replacements when the sandals were abandoned (or stored) and that old sandals were being used in a very dilapidated condition. Yet another two are broken but show little or no wear; the question arises as to how they were used so roughly as to be broken before sustaining wear, but perhaps a hint lies in a personal experience: Two of us, doing archaeological survey in a range of limestone mountains whose bare surfaces had been eroded into tiny, razor-sharp ridges by millennia of rainwater rivulets, completely destroyed our rugged field shoes in two days of walking. One sandal specimen is heavily encrusted with mud and stones both top and bottom, both warps are missing at the toe, and there is a rather large knot, probably from an old toe tie, on the top, indicating reversal, conditions that obviously had to exist at the time of abandonment and that, therefore, would appear to be indicative of a certain insensitivity, both physical and aesthetic, on the part of the last wearer. Another sandal has its heel worn completely through and the ends of the warps extending a considerable distance back of where the heel of the wearer would hit the ground; from the destruction of the heel and the very marked toe and ball-of-the-foot depressions, it is apparent that the sandal was still used with its warps projecting, a rather ungainly condition. From all of the above (and other such instances not reported here), there develops a picture of physical indifference and insensibility or, if one wishes to view the matter differently, of extreme conservation, even miserly hoarding, and an attitude of "if it can be used, let's use it," with little or no concern for the niceties of comfort, order, neatness, style, or other such modern values.

CM-74

This burial cave had been vandalized before we entered it. Some cultural material brought to light by the vandals had been placed together on a large boulder at the mouth of the site, from where we collected it. There were four sandals, all two-warp plaited of Type F1ai. Three of them are made entirely of zamandoque and one of decorticated lechuguilla. One has a big-toe depression that indicates it was for a right foot, but the wear at the heel suggests that it is a left; ties are present but cannot be typed--except that they are of Class I. Another has some padding elements that appear to have been added after the "regular" padding had been installed because they are less worn than the rest of the padding; the ties are anchored at the ankle by being looped around the wefts inside of the warps, an unusual method; heel, ball, and small toe depressions indicate that it is a right sandal. A third is scantily padded and has no interpretable depressions, but it is completely worn through at the ball on the right side, making it probably a left; the one remaining ankle tie, as on the preceding specimen, is anchored by being looped around the wefts. On the lechuguilla sandal, padding was installed in all directions and at present is very loose and disordered; there are no clear-cut depressions or signs of wear, but the ball-of-the-foot is broken out on the right possibly indicating a left foot; there are no ties or traces of them. In general, the cultural materials from this site appear to come from a relatively late time period in the Coahuila sequence, and one specimen, a deer skull with mandibles crossed and tied into the antlers, is reminiscent of the deer ceremonialism reported for the Laguna District of southwestern Coahuila by early evangelical colonists (Taylor 1972:175).

Sub-Type F1aii

Type Description:

Sandal, plaited, three-warp (Plate 50). The warp frame is constructed by arranging two elements parallel to form the lateral margins and turning them inward at the toe end, just as in Type F1ai. But at a point about equidistant between the two lateral warps, one of them is turned and run back toward the heel, forming a third, central warp. From here on, the construction is the same as in sub-Type F1ai.

Distribution: 1/CM-24, 36/CM-68 = 37/2

Discussion: Except for the difference in warping and the strong association with one type of sandal tie (see Chapter 5), these sandals are essentially identical in technique of manufacture with the two-warp plaited type. Their appearance in Frightful Cave probably occurred in Middle Level times, but they are very scarce until the Top Level, when they increase sharply. These facts suggest that this type may have developed elsewhere and, about the same time as the aboriginal occupation of Frightful Cave ended, was in the process of becoming more common than Type F1ai, which was quite certainly its cultural ancestor. Again contrary to what occurred with two-warp sandals, they were found virtually in the quantities of expectancy in the horizontal vectors, from Front to Passage. This could be taken to mean that there was no localization of occupation in the site during latest times, when the people were more nomadic and more casual visitors, rather than being relatively permanent occupants as they had been earlier. The problem with all such inference is, of course, that the sample of three-warp sandals is very small and that, if larger, might have shown some localization within the cave. There is only one example from Fat Burro Cave (CM-24), where it occurred in the Middle Level, supporting the inference from other lines of evidence that this stratum is to be equated with the Top Level of Frightful Cave (see Table 4-2, p. 42).

All the plaited sandals, both two-warp and three-warp, found in Fat Burro Cave were made of lechuguilla, a fiber that was used for sandals more commonly during the earliest times in Frightful Cave than during its later epochs. We looked in the collections and our records for conjunctives that might indicate whether this obvious selection of materials could be considered a cultural or an environmental compulsive, but aside from the fact that today around Frightful Cave, we came up with no suggestive evidence. Both the relative frequencies of right- and left-foot sandals and the rank order of magnitude of breaks and depressions found in Fat Burro Cave are different from those characteristic of Frightful Cave, but in order to permit inferences of substance, rather than merely inferences of fantasy, other and more abundant conjunctive data are needed.

CM-24, (Fat Burro Cave) ... /1

avg. per m³ ... 0.08

avg. per blk ... 1.00

Discussion: The one three-warp plaited sandal to come from this site was found in Block H6, Center and East Wall sectors, in the "Dust, Sand, and Fiber Layer," which is Middle Level. It is made entirely of lechuguilla and is possibly a left as suggested by a rather uncertain big-toe depression on the right. It is well padded longitudinally and both toe and heel ends are worn through. Its bottom is very worn, and the top is compressed and caked, also slightly worn. Its incomplete length is 221 mm, and its complete width is 121 mm. It was found lying in situ and on edge, propped against a large rock within the deposits, obviously placed in that position in aboriginal times.

CM-68 (Frightful Cave) ... /36

avg. per m³ ... 0.26

avg. per blk ... 1.21

Discussion: There can be no doubt that three-warp sandals are associated with the latest occupation of Frightful Cave. Although they are technically very similar to, and appear to be a variant of, the much more numerous two-warp sandals, their significantly different distribution indicates that, in the minds and/or practice of the ancient inhabitants of the site, they must have been a variety apart (cf. Tables 4-16, 4-17, 4-18).

Table 4-16. Sub-Type F1aii, distribution of frequencies by level and sector, with MM deviations

Level	Front	Center	Back	Passage	Total	MM Dev.
Top	14	9	4	2	29	+54
Middle	0	2	0	1	3	-26
Bottom	0	0	0	2	2	-28
TOTAL	14	11	4	5	34	
MM Dev.	+02	-02	+01	-01	2 not in situ	
					36	

Note: MM deviations calculated on basis of total cubic meterage from site.

These differences in distribution appear to be too distinct and too consistent to be chance variations within a single universe. They surely must represent two universes with separate, but probably related, culture histories. This situation can be more clearly seen when the ratios of increase from bottom to top are calculated as presented in Table 4-19.

However, one thing should be noted in anticipation with regard to the provenience of the two sandals that are attributed to the Passage (Block 37) Bottom Level in Table 4-17 (p. 78) but that is "corrected" in Table 4-19 (p. 79). The Block Card says that these were part of a "cache of sandals in nests on the w[est] side." The profile of Line 37, which formed the north

Table 4-17. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type Flaii, quantitative/distributional analysis by sector and level

		% of N	MM % by Sector	MM Dev. or by Sector
Front N=14 %=41 MMd. +02	Top	14	25	+75
	Middle	0	36	-36
	Bottom	0	40	-40
Center N=11 %=32 MMd. -02	Top	9	36	+46
	Middle	2	31	-13
	Bottom	0	33	-33
Back N=4 %=12 MMd. +01	Top	4	35	+65
	Middle	0	36	-36
	Bottom	0	29	-29
Passage N=5 %=5 MMd. -01	Top	2	33	+07
	Middle	1	39	-19
	Bottom	2	28	+12

		% of N	MM % by Level	MM Dev. by Level
Top N=29 %=85 dev. +54	Front	14	31	+17
	Center	9	40	-09
	Back	4	12	+02
	Passage	2	17	-10
Middle N=3 %=9 dev. -26	Front	0	40	-40
	Center	2	30	+37
	Back	0	11	-11
	Passage	1	18	+15
Bottom N=2 %=6 dev. -28	Front	0	45	-45
	Center	0	32	-32
	Back	0	9	-09
	Passage	2	13	+87

Table 4-18. Frightful Cave (CM-68): sub-type Flaii, recapitulation of complete table of distribution

	Front	Center	Back	Passage
Recapitulation of significant (8) MM deviations when sector is basis of calculation.				
Top	+	-	0+	-
Middle	-	+	-	+
Back	-	-	-	+

Recapitulation of significant (8) MM deviations when sector is basis of calculation.				
Top	+	+	+	0+
Middle	-	-	-	-
Back	-	-	-	+

Note: For method of presentation and for comparison with two-warp sandals see Table 4-6.

Table 4-19. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-types Flai and Flaii, ratios of increase in frequencies from bottom to top levels

3-Warp Level	2-Warp	3-Warp	"Corrected"
Top	0.98	9.67	5.80
Middle	2.64	1.50	1.00
Bottom	1.00	1.00	0

side of the block in which they were found, shows two nests that have their bottoms within the Bottom Level but actually start, and appear to have been dug down, from the vertical middle of the lower part of the Middle Level above. Thus, it is probable that these sandals pertain to the Middle Level, not the Bottom Level to which they were attributed by an uncorrected interpretation of their stratigraphic position. In view of additional evidence presented in the section on sewed sandals (type F1d), we feel that this cache definitely belongs in the Middle Level.

It is immediately apparent that the greater increase in two-warp sandals comes between the Bottom and Middle Levels, while that of the three-warp variety shows a unidirectional progression from bottom to top, but with the largest increase coming between the Middle and Top Levels. These data are conjunctive with, and supportive of, the inferences reached above by application of Student's t-test to the lengths of two-warp sandals (see Table 4-8, p. 64), namely that the sandal population (and thus probably the human population also) represented in the Top Level was significantly different from that of the Middle and Bottom Levels.

The horizontal distribution of three-warp sandals (Table 4-16) is remarkably uniform and virtually identical with expectancy. This is again in sharp contrast to that of two-warp sandals which, as shown in Table 4-9, p. 67, increases significantly toward the back of the cave, as do most of the artifact types that are particularly characteristic of the Bottom and Middle Levels.

The measures of central tendency shown in Table 4-20 are not very informative.

Table 4-20. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-Type Flaii, measures of central tendency in complete lengths and widths in MM

	Length	Width
Range	197-293mm	44-128mm
Mean	244.22	105.81
Mode	220, 299 (4)	110, 119 (11)
Median	241.5	106.5

Note: In calculating the mode, a 10mm class interval was used.

Discounting for the moment the small size of the samples and comparing these measures with those of two-warp sandals (Figures 4-1, 4-3), we find the results to be contradictory and at present inexplicable. One maneuver that could have been done, but was not, is to run a Student's t-test on the three-warp sandals from the Top Level and the two-warp sample from the

Bottom and Middle levels for comparison with the results already obtained in the same test upon only the two-warp sample (see Table 4-8, p. 64).

Thirty-four of these sandals are entirely of zamandoque but one is entirely of sotol. It is probably significant that the sandal, now considered to have come from the Middle instead of the Bottom Level but still one of the earliest three-warp sandals in the collection, is made almost entirely of lechuguilla. This is conjunctive and supportive of the evidence of two-warp and twill-pad sandals, of which those made predominantly or entirely of lechuguilla are slightly more prevalent in the earliest levels, and slightly less so in the Top Level, than are those of zamandoque (cf. Tables 4-5, p. 51, and 4-9, p. 67).

In technique of manufacture, three-warp sandals are virtually identical to those of the two-warp type, except that there are three warps and only one (basic) weft strand. In one specimen, the center warp is doubled back again at the heel, thus reinforcing itself. Another also has its center warp reinforced, by the addition of a separate strand doubled longitudinally around it. A third has five warps: the left primary one is turned back in the usual manner at the toe end, but a new, double element has been doubled around its bent-down section; the right primary one is single, not doubled back, but brought across as usual and woven back and forth to form the weft. Another had four warps, i.e., both lateral warps are bent inward and doubled back to form the warp frame. Another, unusual in that it is made entirely of sotol, appears also to have an unusual warp frame: The two primary or lateral warps are each of a single strand bent into a U-shape with its closed end at the toe; another U-shaped strand is bent around the closed toe end and runs back toward the heel; it is also unusual in that its toe end is distinctly rounded, instead of being squared.

In 10 specimens, or 28% of three-warp sandals, the warps converge toward the rear. This is considerably less than the records show for two-warp sandals (see Table 4-10) although the smallness of the present sample again casts doubt upon the significance of this difference. Table 4-21 presents the data on sandal padding. The only difference between these and

Table 4-21. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-type Flaii, frequencies and percentages of padding varieties

Padding	Number	Percentage
Longitudinal	22	71
Transverse	2	6
Diagonal	7	23
Around toe	0	-
TOTAL	31	

the two-warp sandals that deserves notice is that the frequency order as between transverse and diagonal padding is reversed. In addition, although the details are not given in Table 4-21, the number of three-warp sandals with little or no padding is proportionately much larger than in the two-warp type; in fact, it comes to nearly 50% of the total three-warp sample. There is one other set of conjunctives that should be mentioned here. When we noted that a few of the two-warp sandals had padding around the toe (see Table 4-11), we thought this might indicate influence from the twill-pad sandal, the earliest type from our collections. After analysis, however, it was apparent that this kind of padding was more characteristic of the Middle than the Bottom Level, which lessened but did not completely negate the first hypothesis; now we find that nearly all three-warp sandals came from the Top Level and not a one of them had round-the-toe padding. These data are conjunctive and supportive of the inference that this style of padding is characteristic of two-warp sandals during Middle-Level times and may, after all, have been influenced by the design of twill-pad sandals. One sandal has some of its wefts joined to its warps by small stitches of fiber; another has no padding except one narrow strand that pierces a warp and a weft element. The padding of a third is transverse and seems to be wrapped (not woven or plaited) around the sandal in bands about 35mm wide, some of which pierce the wefts.

With regard to right and left sandals, as shown in Table 4-22, the situation is again reversed from what it was for the two-warp sandals (cf. Table 4-15, p. 73): Lefts are more numerous than rights. The differences are small and may be due to a considerably smaller sample.

Table 4-22. Type Flaii, quantities, percentages and ratios

N	N ^R		R%	N ^L		L%	?	?%	Ratio R:L
36	11		31	14		39	11	31	1:1.27

Table 4-23 covers the same material for Flaii sandals as Table 4-13 does for two-warp sandals. The numbers of specimens represented on Table 4-23 is small, and interpretations are therefore to be considered inconclusive. However, the weight of the almost complete reversal between the two types with regard to the ratios of breaks and depressions found on right and left sandals (see Table 4-13, p. 71) is enough to suggest that something of the sort was actually obtained. However, as to what may have been responsible for this reversal, we are still at a loss. A similar consistency, once again differing between the two types, is seen in the quantitative rank order of the locations of breaks and depressions, as found within each of the two universes (breaks and depressions). Table 4-24 presents the data.

Table 4-23. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-type Flaii, breaks and depressions in fabric of sandals, total universe, and according to foot of sandal, both sure and questioned identifications

		According to Side--Sure Identification								Questioned Identification	
		N	f ^T	% of N	f ^{1R}	% of f ^{1R}	f ^{1L}	% of f ^{1L}	Ratio R:L	N ²	% of N ²
Breaks N = 40	Heel	24	21	88	9	43	12	57	1:1.33	3	13
	Toe	4	3	75	3	100	0	0	-	1	25
	Ball	6	1	17	1	100	0	0	-	5	83
	Arch	6	6	100	2	33	4	67	1:2.00	0	0
Depressions N = 31	Heel	4	3	75	1	33	2	67	1:2.00	1	25
	Big toe	8	8	100	3	38	5	63	1:1.67	0	0
	Small toe(s)	6	6	100	4	67	2	33	2.00:1	0	0
	Ball	13	13	100	5	38	8	62	1:1.60	0	0

Note: The quantities in this table do not represent individual sandals because a considerable number have multiple breaks and/or depressions; thus the various subsamples, f¹-f³, record instances of wear, not the number of sandals having wear. In spite of the fact that many sandals have been identified as right or left on the basis of their breaks and depressions, the interdependence and circularity of these data and derived inferences is considered minimal because of the cumulative evidence of the above-mentioned multiple marks--in any case not sufficient to impair credibility.

Table 4-24. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-type Flaii, order of magnitude of numbers of specimens with breaks and depressions in stated locations

		Universe						Order of Magnitude					
Breaks	Total	Heel Arch toes Ball of foot						Heel Arch toes Ball of foot					
	Right foot	Heel toes Arch Ball of foot						Heel toes Arch Ball of foot					
	Left foot	Heel Arch 0						Heel Arch 0					
	Foot?	Ball of foot Heel toes 0						Ball of foot Heel toes 0					
Depressions	Total	Ball of foot Big toe Small toes Heel						Ball of foot Big toe Small toes Heel					
	Right foot	Ball of foot Small toes Big toe Heel						Ball of foot Small toes Big toe Heel					
	Left foot	Ball of foot Big toe Small toes Heel						Ball of foot Big toe Small toes Heel					
	Foot?	Heel 0 = 0 = 0						Heel 0 = 0 = 0					

Note: Raw data is found in Table 4-23.

In the universe of breaks, the heel location is always of the first rank and ball-of-the-foot last. In the universe of depressions, the ball is first-rank, while heel is last, a complete reversal from what was obtained for two-warp sandals. In both universes, the total and the left foot have the same rank order, while the right foot has the two middle ranks reversed. Once again, this internal consistency would seem to indicate some reality for the relationships depicted, but what factors may lie behind that reality, have not come to light nor even been inferred.

Comparing Table 4-25 with Table 4-12, it is seen that the amount of wear on the bottoms of the two types of plaited sandals follows the same rank order of magnitude, but there appears to have been more wear on the three-warp variety than on the two-warp type.

Table 4-25. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-type Flail, amount and area of wear based on observation

Area of Wear	Amount of Wear			Total
	+	o	-	
	well worn	worn, worn and compressed	compressed, well compressed	
Top	f = 6 % = 17	f = 23 % = 64	f = 7 % = 19	36
	well worn	worn	slightly worn	
Bottom	f = 31 % = 86	f = 3 % = 8	f = 2 % = 6	36

Note: "Worn" means that the fibers are frayed or broken by fraying; "compressed" means that the fibers are merely pressed down and/or pressed together.

For the tops of the sandals, the rank order is not the same, but again the three-warp type seems to have suffered (slightly) more wear. This is strange in view of the fact that most of these sandals had little or no padding on which wear would be expected to be more noticeable than on a less well covered warp frame. We must conclude that wear on the three-warp type was indeed more--but an acceptable reason for this condition has eluded us.

Twill-Pad Sandals

Type Description:

F1b. Sandal, twill-pad (Plate 53). Footgear made by sewing reinforcing, and padding elements through the margins of all four sides and across the underside of a basic, foot-shaped twill-plaited fabric. Ties appear to have been installed after the padding.

Distribution: 28/CM-24, 1/CM-65, 42/CM-68 = 71/3

Discussion: These are well-made sandals and are of more refined design, better craftsmanship, and represent more care and more time in manufacture than any of the other types of footgear found by us in Coahuila. That they are not as rugged as the other types is apparent from their relative delicacy of construction and their very poor condition when abandoned (and found). The materials of which they were made and the specifications of their manufacture and final form are comparatively uniform, suggesting a cultural pattern of stability and possibly considerable antiquity before the date of the oldest ones found by us. When this inference is viewed in conjunction with the type's very restricted geographical range and localization in the very earliest levels of the sites where it was found in situ, it seems justified to make the further inference that it represents a type imported into the Cuatro Ciénegas Basin from some presently unknown outside area at an early stage in the occupation of the area. Since the plaited sandal, Type F1a, was also found in the lowest level of the earliest site, Frightful Cave, and in the largest quantity there and since it endured in the region of northern Coahuila for several millennia after the twill-pad sandal had disappeared, there is reason to believe that the plaited type represents the basic form characteristic of the local culture. It is hoped that someday other examples of twill-pad sandals will be found in other areas. If I were to play a hunch, I would look to the south specifically in the neighboring States of Zacatecas and Durango upstream along the Aguanaval and Nazas rivers that flow or used to flow into the Laguna District of southwestern Coahuila. If, after diligent search, no trace of them is discovered in those regions, then I would look farther south and east in the states of San Luis Potosí, Nuevo León, and Tamaulipas, particularly in the Meseta Central and the flanks of the Sierra Madre Oriental, not in the eastern lowlands or the coastal plain.

Another aspect of these artifacts, which, however, cannot be fully discussed in this report, is that they appear to be associated in Frightful Cave with several other cultural types that together constitute a cultural congeries that I have called the Ciénegas Complex, possibly representing a broader, integrated complex (Taylor 1966:62f.). This association is spatial and, consequently by inference, chronological, in that all members are present in the lowest stratigraphic level of the site and all disappear or notably decrease at approximately the same time.

CM-24 (Fat Burro Cave) ... /28

avg. per m³ ... 1.96

avg. per blk ... 1.73

Discussion: As a group, these specimens, when found, were in very poor condition, probably more so than any of the other varieties of sandal. This seems to be only partly due to factors of preservation, but apparently as much or more it is the result of the condition of the specimens when they were originally abandoned. Why this should have been, cannot be told at this point with any assurance. One possible geographic difference is the fact that the terrain around Fat Burro Cave is much more rocky and rugged than the canyon and monte adjacent to Frightful Cave. In fact, the hunting area immediately adjacent to Fat Burro Cave is probably the most vicious walking

Table 4-26. Fat Burro Cave (CM-24): Type Fib, summary table

Level	MM Dev.	Sector	MM Dev.	Deviations			
				East Wall	North Wall	West Wall	Rear Wall
Top	-26	Front	-25	-16	-36	+02	+50
Middle	+06	Center	-31	-	-	-	-
Bottom	+20	Rear	+56				

Note: $N = 27$, plus 1 not in situ.

surface that I have ever encountered: a vast expanse of bare limestone etched by rainwater into tiny, razor-sharp ridges and peaks that can cut a pair of tough, modern leather field shoes into ribbons in a couple of days walking--as I can well attest!

As in Frightful Cave, the twill-pad sandals at this site were found primarily in the Bottom Level and decrease upward in the deposits. Here, however, they continue more strongly into the Middle Level, a situation that is probably at least in part due to the relative shallowness of the deposits and the greater amount of disturbance and compaction that they have undergone. Horizontally, there was a greater accumulation of sandals along the rear and west walls than elsewhere and a noticeable deficiency of them in the Front and Center sectors and along the east wall (Table 4-27). These areas of localization and nonlocalization, when compared with those of artifacts having inferred associations with the sex of their makers and/or users, develop a picture of differential use of the various sectors of the cave by the sexes. Such data derive especially from categories of stone work, such as percussion tools and the metate/mano complex (female connected), projectile points, chipped stone artifacts, and debitage (male connected).

The deteriorated and fragmentary condition of these sandals has made it virtually impossible to obtain details within many of the categories of measurement and observation that proved productive in the study of other kinds of sandals, particularly the plaited Class F1a above. Therefore, instead of reporting all the details and then not being able to use them because they are so few and unconnected, a checklist is presented of measurements and observations that we used as a guide and mnemonic device during our original, descriptive study in the laboratory. Under the appropriate heading of this list, some of the details we have recorded are mentioned and briefly discussed. In this way, not only are a few of our ideas and lines of investigation brought out but also some of the potentially significant substantive details are made available for the record.

Distribution: see Table 4-27

Dimensions: There are only four of these sandals that have been accorded a designation even of "Length, complete?"; none is reported as being unequivocally "complete." As to widths, the situation is somewhat better.

Table 4-27. Fat Burro Cave (CM-24): Type Fib, quantity, distribution, and association by level and sector

		East Wall	North Wall	West Wall	Rear Wall	F	C	R
Top	F	-	-	-	-	East Wall	T	-
	C	-	-	1	-		M	-
	R	-	-	2	3		B	-
Middle	F	-	-	-	-	North Wall	T	-
	C	-	1	2	-		M	-
	R	2	-	1	-		B	-
Bottom	F	-	-	-	-	West Wall	T	-
	C	-	-	1	-		M	-
	R	-	-	1	13		B	-
Front	T	-	-	-	-	Rear Wall	T	-
	M	-	-	-	-		M	-
	B	-	-	-	-		B	-
Center	T	-	-	1	-			
	M	-	1	2	-			
	B	-	-	1	-			
Rear	T	-	-	2	3			
	M	2	-	1	-			
	B	-	-	1	13			

Note: Compare with Table 4-5.

There are 14 specimens with complete measurements, and these are clustered in three groups: (1) 93 to 106 mm (9 specimens); (2) 45 to 79 mm (4 specimens); (3) 27 mm (1 specimen). When a scattergram is made of the dimensions of the four specimens having both "complete?" lengths and complete widths, it is found that those from this site are longer for their widths (or narrower for their lengths) than are those from Frightful Cave (for which see Figure 4-4, p. 46). However, since the very few sandals of the present type fall well within the regression line of the 107 specimens from Frightful Cave, the apparent difference is probably due more to sample size than anything else.

Twill pad:

a) Dimensions: There are seven specimens with complete pad dimensions, but one of these is aberrantly small (78 mm x 31 mm) and has not been used in deriving averages. For the six other complete pads, the average length is 202 mm, the average width is 74.5 mm, and the average area is 15.143 mm².

b) Material: With only four exceptions, the material of manufacture is lechuguilla; two are of sotol, and two of "maguey" (probably dampened, soft, worn lechuguilla). The lechuguilla leaves have been filleted/split in three specimens, merely filleted in 19, and 20 specimens are described as retaining "much" or "almost all" the original cortex; none are said to retain either "no" or "all" cortex.

c) Technique of Manufacture: All twilling is 2/2. The measures of central tendency of the widths of lechuguilla weaving elements are as follows:

$$N = 25$$

range of measured widths = 2 to 9 mm

mean of observed means = 4.9 mm

mode of observed means = 5 and 6 mm (8 spec. each)

median of observed means = 5 mm

The sotol elements have approximately the same central tendencies as those made of lechuguilla in the other sandals, but in one they are considerably wider (10-13 mm). The heel and toe ends of the twill-pad are, except for F-185, either destroyed or are turned under and thus invisible, and nothing has been learned about their end selvages, if any, or how they might have been otherwise terminated; 10 pads were turned under at both ends, 5 at the heel, and 4 "at one end," i.e., whether at the heel- or toe-end is uncertain. One sandal is unfinished and represented by only one of its narrow ends, i.e., either the heel or toe; to terminate this end and to keep it from unraveling, the elements are held together with two stitches of one strand of crude fiber ("crude fiber" means undecorticated leaf, single, either whole or partial, and without twist), whose ends are tied together by a square knot. Lateral

F1b...14a

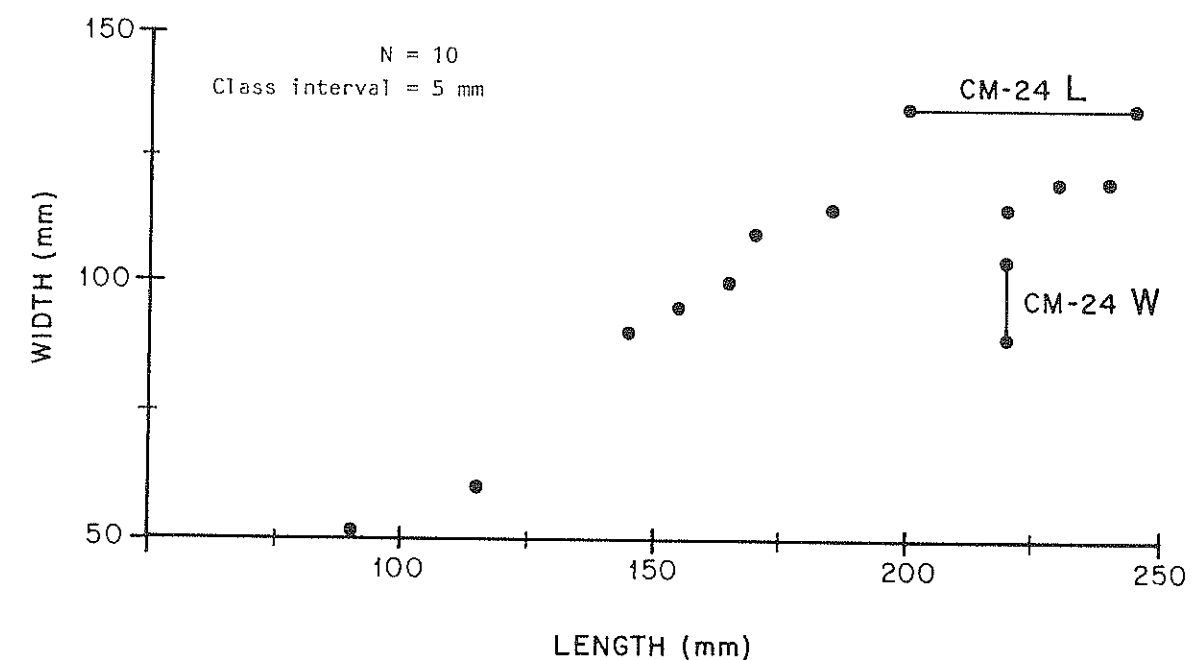


Figure 4-4. Frightful Cave (CM-68): twill-pad sandals, type F1b; length to width proportions of all sandals having complete measurements in both length and width

or "long-sided" selvages are "single," the usual ones for twilled fabrics, nine of which are down-right and six down-left. The dextrals and sinistrals of the twill-pads cross each other either at right angles (2 specimens) or at acute angles (20 specimens) or both (2 specimens), and the rest are unknown.

d) Wear/Soiling: The very fragmentary condition of these sandals made it most difficult to distinguish between deterioration from use and that due to postdepositional decomposition. We recorded the fact that all these sandals showed wear varying from "slight" to "much," but we could not decide upon further criteria that appeared significant and auspicious for further investigation, and so we stopped inquiries along these lines. One specimen was stitched at the heel from side to side with at least four lines of lechuguilla fiber, quite certainly for the purpose of reinforcement or repair although there seems to be relatively little wear to justify such an action, especially in view of some sandals that are quite worn through, yet had not received such additions. Our purpose in making observations on "soiling" was to provide us with ideas as to the conditions under which the sandals had been used, whether on rocks, on sand, in alluvium/mud, or "around the cave." This investigation also proved disappointingly inconclusive, and the "results" are not reported here. However, it should be mentioned that 14 sandals were "caked," for example, they had foreign materials such as ash, dust, sand, "dirt," apparently consolidated, and caused to adhere to the top of the pad through the agency of water (such as sweat, ground water). When there appeared to have been no moisture involved in the deposition, it was recorded as being "probably from the (cave) deposits"; there are 13 such identifications. When the deposit on a sandal was entirely or largely of ash and/or dust, it was inferred to have been formed within the cave, possibly postdepositionally; when sand, gravel, and/or "dirt" comprise a considerable proportion of the "caking," then it was assumed that it had been acquired outside the cave and hence by human action.

e) Depression: No depressions were recorded from 15 specimens, either because the fragment of pad is too small to reveal them (3) or because none is apparent (12). Heel depressions were found on 8 (5 certain, 3 "probable" or questionable), ball-of-the-foot (6 and 2 questionable), and 1 each at the big toe (questionable) and "toes in general."

f) Foot: Determination of whether a sandal is a right or a left depends most often on identification of the depressions. However, on some specimens that reveal no depression, it is sometimes possible, with varying degrees of certainty, to make the identification based on the shape of the whole fabric. If, when it is viewed from the foot or "top" surface, a sandal is convex on the right, it is inferred to be a left and to be a right when the convexity is to the left. Among the twill-pad of sandals, 2 are certainly and 8 are "possibly" lefts, 3 are "possibly" rights, and for 14 no determinations were possible.

Padding:

a) Dimensions: There are no distinct dimensions for padding.

b) Material: With one exception, all the padding of all F1b specimens is of lechuguilla. There is one in which the padding is of sotol.

c) Technique of Manufacture: The application of padding elements to the twill-pad appears to have been accomplished by the same techniques in all twill-pad sandals from all three of the sites in which they were found. Details of the techniques are given in the section on Frightful Cave, below. On one specimen, a few longitudinal elements were definitely seen to have been applied in the usual manner around the toe and the heel ends before the transverse elements had been added and covered them. It is possible that such a practice was common in the manufacture of all these sandals but was not observed during our laboratory work because to do so would have required the destruction of the specimen, and we had no indication that such a procedure might produce information valuable enough to justify the loss; on one other specimen, longitudinal elements under the transverse elements are indeed recorded. On only one specimen were there additional bindings of lechuguilla fibers around the edges of the sandal; this practice may have occurred also on other examples and been missed during laboratory study because we had not become fully aware of their existence as a subject of investigation.

d) Wear/Soiling: The 25 specimens on which there is padding (2 specimens have no padding remaining) are said in our lab notes to be either "worn through" or "very worn."

CM-65... /1

Only one twill-pad sandal came from this site. It was found on the spoil pile at the front of the cave and obviously had been dug up by the guano hunters who destroyed much of the cultural deposit. Its fragmentary length measures 211 mm, and its width 152 mm complete; its pad measures 187 mm x 115 mm complete. It is made entirely of lechuguilla. Its pad is very worn and has a generalized toe depression and a good heel depression, especially pronounced on the left; the sandal, therefore, is taken to be a left. The pad has been turned under at the ends, while the side selvages are the "simple" kind closed left, and its elements cross more or less perpendicularly. The padding has been installed in the usual way but is unusually thick. The right heel tie was run through the pad from below as a double strand of decorticated lechuguilla leaf which was then twisted to form a two-ply yarn that served as the tie; it is attached to the left tie by a square knot. At least four "agave needles, Type F14, were observed in the padding along the left side on the bottom of the specimen, evidently used, as their designation indicates, to thread the padding elements through the pad and other padding to develop the sole of the sandal. Both "agave needles" and twill pad sandals are predominantly Bottom Level in Frightful Cave and thus strengthen the case for their cultural and chronological association.

CM-68 (Frightful Cave)... /42

avg. per m³ ... 0.32

avg. per blk ... 1.75

Discussion: This is the earliest type of sandal yet recognized by us in Coahuila. It has been designated a component of the so-called Cienegas Complex, the earliest cultural expression of which we have record in the state (Taylor 1966 p. 62f). In view of this, it is necessary to make some explanation of the three specimens attributed to the Middle and Top levels in the above distribution tabulation (Table 4-28). The two from the Top Level of the Passage Sector came from one block, F-40, Bottom Level; the Block Card says, "One split strand cross (also a component of the Cienegas Complex) was uncovered at the base of the pile of earth that had been thrown down from above. Also a few fragments of twill sandals. All came out from last four buckets on cleaning up pile." Because of restricted space and great depth of deposit in the Passage, the Top Level of P-40 could not be excavated from the side but had to be thrown down from above and reshoveled from a "platform" on the surface of the culturally sterile "cavespalls"; this surface lay beneath the already-cleared deposits of the previous excavation, Column P-30. Thus it is possible, even probable, that both the fiber cross and twill-pad sandals had originally been incorporated in the deposits of the Bottom Level of Column P-39 and had been missed in the darkness and dustiness of that remote part of the site--and then picked up later in the thrown-down and reshoveled deposits of the Top Level of Column P-40. Concerning the specimen assigned to the Middle Level of Column P-34, the Block Card says, "Twill sandal fragment found at 1.50 level or within .05 of it." In other words, it was found right at the dividing line between the Middle and the Bottom levels; in view of the rather imprecise stratigraphic controls forced upon us by the stringent conditions of excavation within the Passage and the really minute margin by which it was assigned to the Middle Level, it may equally well be assigned to the Bottom

Table 4-28. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type Fib, summary table

	Front	Center	Back	Passage	N	MM Dev.
Top	0	0	0	2	2	-26
Middle	0	0	0	1	1	-33
Bottom	5	13	10	11	39	+59
N	5	13	10	14	42	-
MM dev.	-27	-03	+13	+17	-	-

Level. If these "special pleadings" are allowed, then all twill-pad sandals from Frightful Cave can be attributed to the Bottom Level. It is my opinion that they should be. The horizontal localization of these sandals is in the Back and Passage sectors and thus conjunctive and supportive of the inferences made in connection with plaited sandals, Class F1a above: that the Back and Passage sectors during Bottom Level times was a dumping area for abandoned artifacts.

The lengths of only 10 twill-pad sandals are complete, or close enough to being so to provide acceptable "complete" measurements; 31 widths are complete. Table 4-29 presents the data:

Table 4-29. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type Fib, measures of central tendency, corrected and rounded

Length N = 10	
range =	90-244 mm
mean =	174 mm
mode =	none
median =	171 mm
Width N = 29	
range =	52-124 mm
mean =	100 m
mode =	8 at 2 specimens each (98, 99, 100, 102, 105, 115, 118, 123 mm)
median =	99 mm

Note: Only complete measurements used. Two "out-of-line" widths (impossibly wide as recorded) have been eliminated from these calculations.

When a scattergram showing the length-width proportions is constructed from all sandals having complete measurements in both length and width, the results are as presented in Figure 4-4. The smallness of the sample here is prejudicial, but Figure 4-4, within its limits, shows that the sandals are wider in proportion to their length than is the case with plaited sandals (Figure 4-3) but, as in the latter, there also appear rather distinct groupings. In terms of modern shoe sizes, the groupings among twill-pad sandals from smallest to largest are: child's 0 to 4+, child's 7+ to 12+, adult male's 3+ to 5 1/2+. These groupings are different from those of the plaited sandals, for which there are only two groupings and among which the break does not correspond with either of those among the twill-pad sandals. Until

we have more twill-pad sandals and a fuller regression line for them, these implicit problems concerning sandal dimensions/proportions will have to wait.

The materials of manufacture used in making the pad are lechuguilla in 30 specimens, of which 18 are of filleted but not decorticated fiber, while 11 are either partly or completely decorticated; 6 are of zamandoque and 5 of sotol, while 1 is of both lechuguilla and zamandoque.

The technique of manufacture is pretty well understood through evidence from a number of specimens. Compared with that of the plaited sandals, it is a rather complicated procedure, and this difference is one of the major reasons for inferring a decline of craftsmanship from early to late at Frightful Cave. The twill pad was made first, using narrow strands of fiber (range: 1-8 mm, mean: 4 mm, mode: 3 mm, 12 specimens), spaced predominantly from 2 to 3 per cm (28 specimens) but in one case as closely as 8 in 1 cm. In one sandal, a zamandoque leaf was split into four strands that were not cut loose but were woven directly into the pad while still attached to the basal segment of the original leaf that extends outward from the left side of the toe end of the sandal, an awkward protuberance. It should be noted that these facts are conclusive evidence that the toe-end was the starting place in weaving the pad. The dextrals and sinistrals of the fabric meet at acute angles in 27 specimens and at right angles in 15, and there are two in which the angles are about half-and-half. The 14 pads that are complete range from 80 to 254 mm in length, with a mean of 194.9 mm (the sandal with the 80 mm length and a 37 mm width has not been used in calculating the following measures of central tendency, either in length, width, or area, because it is obviously aberrant, being isolated in all measurements an unusual distance from its nearest neighbor); mode = 160, 170, 200, 240 (2 specimens each; 10 mm class interval); median = 188. For width, the range is 37 to 100 mm, with a mean of 78.9 mm; mode = 80 (4 specimens; class interval 10 mm); median = 82.5. In area, they range from 2960 to 25,400 mm², with a mean of 15,617.9 mm². The finished sandals, of course, are considerably larger because of the way the padding was later installed. The two lateral, i.e., longitudinal, edges of the twill-pad were finished by simple selvages (evidence from 21 specimens), while at the heel or toe, originally possibly at both, the strands are held by a single row of twining (two rows in only one specimen), that is, with one exception of F-1017, always slanted down-left. The moving ends of the dextrals and sinistrals were not treated in any way, except probably to be cut off; this made for a rather loose fabric. However, in a number of sandals where observation was possible, and possibly in all sandals originally, at least one of the toe- or heel-ends of the pad was turned under and back before the padding was installed. In fact, one specimen has a few padding elements lodged between the fold formed when its twill-pad was turned under at the toe-end; the toe-end of this specimen is also unique in that, on reaching the end of the pad, one of the dextrals was split, wrapped around the entire end, including the tie, was folded under the back as in the other examples. In another instance, the toe tie is a continuation of a sinistral of the twill-pad.

On 17 specimens, the pad has been so worn as to remove most of the cortex from the fibers. Twenty-one sandals show moderate wear on the foot side of the pad, while only four show little or none. On two specimens, the heel has been broken or worn and then reinforced by a stitching of zamandoque; it is interesting, in view of the later predominance of

zamandoque for basic sandal manufacture, that repair was done with that fiber and not with lechuguilla, which is the common basic sandal material during the early, "twill-pad sandal times." Another sandal was also reinforced at the heel, but after only a deep depression had been worn, not a break or worn hole. Depressions are present in the pads of several specimens: at the heel in 20, ball-of-the-foot in 4, and at the toes in 4, of which 2 are definitely at the big toe; this does not agree with the order of magnitude found in plaited sandals (see Table 4-4 p. 46). Breaks have not been counted because the sandals are generally too fragmentary to make identification sure.

After the twill-pad had been made, the sole or "padding" was installed. From the sandals that are complete and tractable enough to permit examination in detail, it is apparent that this was done in one of two ways: (1) the padding element was started by being sewed upward from "ground side" through the edge of the twill-pad to the top or foot side, carried around the edge and across the ground side almost to the opposite edge, then upward through the pad to the foot side again, from where it was passed around the edge to the bottom side, back across to the other edge again, and continued in the same manner producing a figure-eight pattern; (2) the padding element was started upward through and around the edge as before, carried across underneath, but passed around the outer edge of the pad and then sewed downward through the pad to the bottom side to be carried across the underside, around the edge, and again downward through the pad producing a U-shaped pattern. Both techniques produced a fat roll at all the four peripheral edges of the sandal. In three instances, additional padding was sewn around and around the edges without crossing the underside; in another specimen, this addition was made by whipstitching an element along the edges. On the ground side of one sandal, the needle of agave, probably *A. lechuguilla*, had been left attached to the leaf that had been used as a padding element; it is obvious that the whole leaf had been used and that the spine had served as a needle to assist in sewing the padding into the sandal. Here we are reminded again of the agave needles tied into bunches (Type F14) that were found in the Bottom Level of Frightful Cave and which have been attributed to the Cienegas Complex (see Taylor, 1966, p. 62f).

The padding elements of twill-pad sandals are largely of lechuguilla. A tabulation of materials is as follows:

lechuguilla.....	26
lechuguilla zamandoque.....	4
lechuguilla = zamandoque.....	2
lechuguilla, zamandoque, sotol....	2
zamandoque lechuguilla.....	3
zamandoque.....	2
sotol.....	3

Thirty-two of the 76 twill-pad sandals show extreme wear on their ground sides, while none is described as being unworn or "only slightly worn." On the foot or twill-pad side, the wear is generally much less, only 17 specimens are said to have "extreme" wear, while on 21, wear is said to be moderate, and there is little or no wear on 4. Twenty sandals have heel depressions, and there are depressions at the toes and the ball-of-the-foot on 4. It is significant to note that, in all instances of reinforcing stitching: the location is at the heel where, on two specimens, it is of zamandoque and on only one is it of lechuguilla.

In general, probably because of its resilience, the twill-pad did not retain depressions very well, and the identification of sandals as either right or left has been more difficult than among the plaited sandals. Sixteen have been identified as rights, 5 as lefts, but for 21 no designation has been possible. This excess of rights over lefts is nearly three times what it was among the two-warp plaited sandals (see Table 4-15 p. 73) but caution is called for in attaching meaning to this because of the large number of specimens whose foot sides, right or left, have to be listed as "unknown."

Finally, it should be pointed out that, although twill-pad and plaited sandals were found together in the Bottom Level of Frightful Cave and were thus contemporary at the earliest epoch of which we now have record, their differences are so basic and so pronounced as to suggest that they pertain to two quite distinct traditions and, if this is true, that in Coahuila even at the earliest times there was more than one cultural line. We have been unable to determine whether they were mixed into what was actually a single "hybrid" culture or represent two cultures whose bearers occupied the site separately.

Checker-pad Sandals

Type Description: Sandal, checker-pad. Footgear made by sewing reinforcing and padding elements through the sides and across the ground side of a checker-plaited fabric.

Distribution: 7/CM-68 = 7/1

Discussion/Description: The geographic distribution of this type is even more restricted than that of the quite similar twill-pad sandal, F1b above. Within Frightful Cave, both types are concentrated in the Back and Passage sectors, but the checker-pad sandal was found higher and, therefore, later in the deposits. In spite of these differences and, to some extent, because they are indeed so small, it seems probable that the two are culturally related, and the difference may be attributed to a time differential or possibly to some cultural specialization either in the age/sex destination of the sandals or in traits of craftsmanship. To make a choice between these possibilities, more comparative data will be required. Comparison between the regression lines of length/width association (Figure 4-5) shows a rather suggestive consistency in the clustering of checker-pad sandals. At present, there is too little information on this topic to warrant construction of hypotheses as to the meaning of this fact. It is unfortunate that there are not more conjunctive data in the literature as well as more specimens in our own collections, through which comparative investigations could be made.

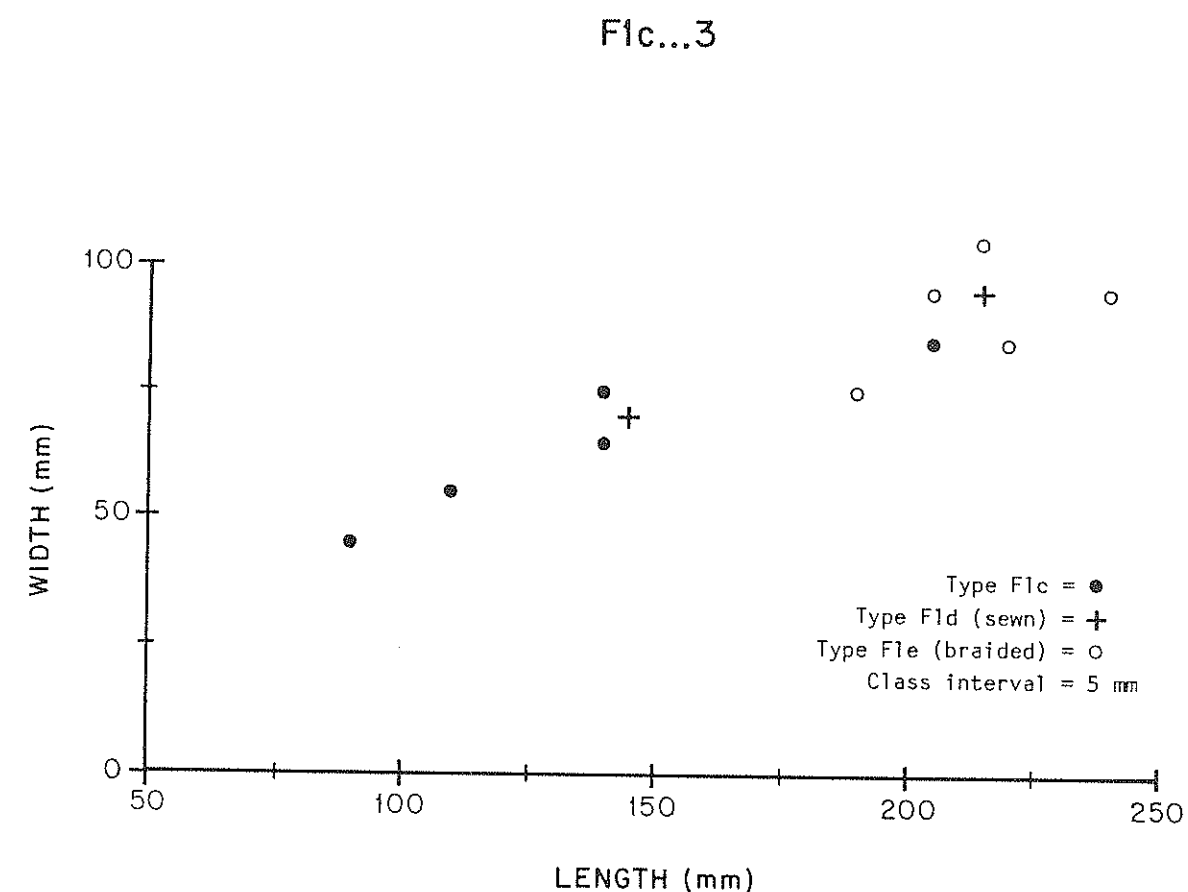


Figure 4-5. Frightful Cave (CM-68): association of length and width for types F1c, F1d, and F1e

Table 4-30. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type F1c, summary table

	Front	Center	Back	Passage	N	MM Dev.
Top	-	-	-	-	0	-31
Middle	-	-	2	2	4	+22
Bottom	-	1	1	1	3	-09
N	0	1	3	3	7	-
MM dev:	-39	-20	+32	+27	-	-

Frightful Cave, CM-68, ... /7

avg. per m³ ... 0.05
avg. per blk ... 1.00

From observation of the design and the manufacturing technique of these sandals, there can be little doubt that they are culturally related to the twill-pad sandals described in the preceding section. However, it is also obvious that they are somewhat later in time. Like the twill-pad sandals, they were recovered principally from the Back and Passage sectors of the site, where a large proportion of the artifacts of the early- and middle-period occupation was found.

Only five specimens are complete or enough so to be reported here. However, if we assume that they are representative, it becomes apparent that the length/width proportions of these sandals (Figure 4-5, p. 98) are very similar to those of all other sandal types with the exception of the twill-pad, Type F1b (Figure 4-4, p. 90). This is rather strange in view of the otherwise close similarities between the two. The size differences and the differences in the quality of workmanship may indicate that the checker-pad sandals were made by a different group of people for a different purpose than the twill-pad; it is also possible that, being somewhat later, these sandals represent a deterioration of technique among the "pad sandals," which had started as "quality footwear." Furthermore, when we compare the more or less general trends apparent in all three graphs of length/width association for other sandal types (Figures 4-3, 4-4, 4-5), we find that each of the three regression lines is broken into three segments. Even though the breaks come at slightly different locations along the lines, the consistency of the breaks is enough to make us think that they might be expressive of some culture-historical or biological truth that we would like to know about.

The five complete checker-pads range from 94 to 210 mm long, with a mean of 164 mm and from 49 to 89 mm wide with a mean of 69.9 mm. These measurements are considerably smaller than those of the twill-pad sandals from the site. This checker-pad sandal is too small to make any conclusive inference from it on the basis of these differences in dimensions. We need more comparable materials from other sites and areas in order to follow out, control, and profit by the suggestive leads that have developed from this study.

The fibers used in making the checker-pads include lechuguilla (three specimens), yucca (two), sotol (one), and lechuguilla with zamandoque (one). With regard to the padding, there are two sandals of lechuguilla, one of lechuguilla or yucca, one in which lechuguilla exceeds zamandoque, one of yucca, and one identified as being of "maguey", a term we generally use for a fiber that is probably agave, but which appears to be "softer," more fuzzy than what is identified as Agave lechuguilla. One was evidently in the process of manufacture when discarded or lost: no padding or ties or any indication of them are present.

The technique of manufacture is, from all we can learn, identical to that of the twill-pad sandals. However, there is one aberrant specimen, in which the padding has been installed in a U-shaped pattern throughout (no figure-eight pattern) and added elements were introduced longitudinally in-and-out of the "primary" ones. Another has padding whipped around the edges of its checker pad and sewn down with a somewhat soft (maguey?) two-ply, S-spiral yarn. On yet another, the transverse elements of padding are fastened around the longitudinal ones and to each other by a series of square knots at one edge. Three specimens retain an agave spine or "needle," two in the padding and one at the end of a toe tie. The checker plaiting of the pad is diagonal in two cases and perpendicular in three. The individual elements of the checker-pad range from about 3.5 to 10 mm in width with an average of 6 mm; they are spaced one element per 1 cm on the average.

Much less evidence of wear is present on these sandals than on other types. In only one instance, (F-1030), is the checker pad said to be "very worn," and then only the horizontal elements; the padding is said to be "very worn" in only one specimen. Only two identifications as to right or left could be made, and both of these are questionable: F-950 is "probably a right" and F-1044 is "possibly a left."

Sewed Sandals, F1d

Type Description: Sandal, sewed. Footgear made upon a base consisting of a mass of preshaped (to foot form), decorticated fiber sewed together to stabilize the shape, firm the substance, and probably to achieve greater durability.

Distribution: 4/CM-24, 18/CM-68 = 22/2.

Discussion: In their materials and technique of manufacture, these sandals are descriptively closer to the pad sandals, Types F1b and F1c, than they

are to the plaited ones comprising Type F1a: made largely of lechuguilla in both body and sewing, essentially a reinforced pad, not a woven frame, and having shape and proportions more like pad sandals than plaited ones. When present, ties are Type G exclusively (see Chapter 5, p. 106). Further, in stratigraphic position, relatively restricted geographical distribution, and number of specimens, pad sandals and sewed sandals are more like one another than either is like the plaited kind(s). In fact, these characteristics seem to have cultural significance, and it is possible, even probable, that the pad sandals and the sewed type (Type F1e, below, were imports into the local culture whose native, basic sandal was the plaited Type F1a.

To my knowledge, sewed sandals have been found in only one other area: one specimen from the collection of Everardo Gamiz, of the city of Durango, Mexico, was collected by Dr. J. Alden Mason, of the University Museum, Philadelphia. Finding the specimen in Durango does not surprise me, because I have long thought that there must have been connections with other cultures, particularly cultures of higher attainments, by way of the two large rivers, the Nazas and Aguanaval, that empty into southwestern Coahuila from the west and south, respectively, (see Chapter 1, p. 1).

CM-24 (Fat Burro Cave) /4

avg. per m³ ... 0.30

avg. per blk ... 1.00

Discussion/Description: The collection of this type of sandal from this site is very small and the specimens are in very poor condition. Little conclusive data could be abstracted and few inferences made and supported. Two examples came from the Top Level, one from the Middle, and the fourth was found in the debris of the vandal hole at the very rear of the cave; one of the Top Level specimens came from the Rear/Rear Wall Sector, but the other two had no wall association. Measurements of length and width are complete for only one specimen: L = 141 mm, W = 65 mm; the heel of another has been worn through, but it is estimated that its present length, 265 mm, is probably not more than 5 mm short, and its width of 112 mm is complete. All materials, both body and sewing, are of agave, apparently mostly A lechuguilla, but some of the bodies, either through wear or postdepositional decomposition, now appear as a "fuzzy," naplike mass of fiber that typically has a "soft yellow" color unlike any other sandal material in our Coahuila collections (except for certain specimens of this same type from Frightful Cave; see p. 102).

The technique of manufacture was to shape into a foot-shaped "body" a mass of decorticated agave fiber that was then sewed across the width with strands of two-ply Z-twist yarn also of decorticated agave fibers to give the fabric more rigidity and sturdiness. There are mending stitches on F-151, both transverse and longitudinal, several of which are of lechuguilla but the rest are zamandoque and either maguey or yucca. Specimen F-7, the unusual one to be described in more detail below (p. 102), was whipstitched around its entire circumference with two alternating sets of peeled lechuguilla fibers, which, together with its transverse or "cross-stitching," made it a very compact structure. The ties of this sandal are made of both fiber and

rawhide, the details of which are described in Chapter 5. All these sandals, in comparison with those of other types, are heavily caked both top and bottom with what appears to be some combination of dirt, dust, clay, sand, or other such substance mixed with water to form a very tough, durable coating that now hides the details of the underlying fabric. There can be no doubt that these incrustations are aboriginal or that the sandals were worn in that condition. Only one specimen retains depressions: It has a pronounced heel depression, is folded and broken at the ball-of-the-foot, and has a small-toe depression on its left side indicating that it was used on the left foot.

One specimen is among the best preserved sandals that we have from Coahuila. It is most unfortunate that it had been removed from its original resting place by the vandals who dug the pot-hole in the deposits adjoining the center of the rear wall: we now have no vertical provenience for the sandal and only a wide and imprecise horizontal one. Its length/width measurements (141 mm x 65 mm), when corrected to 124 mm x 57 mm indicates a sandal of something less than a modern child's size 5 but a width that would be considerably narrower than any made today in that length. Thus it seems possible that child's size sandals may need less correction than an adult's, if any at all, and that it might be more appropriate to use uncorrected figures for the smaller size of prehistoric footgear when comparisons are to be made with modern foot and shoe sizes. In this case, then, using uncorrected measurements, this sandal indicates a child's size 7 quadruple A, which, according to information from the shoe stores of Carbondale, would fit a child of from four to seven years of age--although we were warned that there is considerable variation in such age/size correlations. Whether we can extrapolate from the feet of modern Americans backward to the feet of ancient Coahuilans several millennia ago is a problem for which we need more pertinent data.

CM-68 (Frightful Cave), ... /18

Discussion/Description: These sandals are most characteristic of the Middle Level of Frightful Cave but, when compared with checker-pad sandals (Type F1c, above), they are seen to have less representation in the Bottom Level and more in the Top. Thus, it can be said that they are later than twill-pad sandals and generally contemporary with checker-pad, although they outlast the latter and, if the small sample is representative, were more common but never numerous. They are also more common in the Center and entirely absent in the Back Sector, a distribution that is conjunctive and supportive of their middle-epoch association, when occupation of the cave had become more intensive in the Center Sector. Their presence and provenience in Fat Burro Cave are also supportive of this inference.

There are only two examples that are complete enough in length (p. 101) to justify discussion: the proportions of these are more like those of plaited and checker-pad than of twill-pad sandals, they are narrower (cf. Figures 4-3 and 4-4). In all specimens, the body of the sandal is made of decorticated lechuguilla; the sewing elements are usually entirely or predominantly of lechuguilla, sometimes "crude" and sometimes decorticated, but in seven cases some or all the elements are tentatively identified as "maguey," by which is meant a softer, "fuzzier" fiber, probably an agave but certainly different from lechuguilla. In two cases, "crude" cordage of zamandoque was used.

These are identified as repair or reinforcing stitches added subsequent to a previous (original?) manufacture.

The technique of manufacture is the same as at Fat Burro Cave. Although two sandals were sewn in two separate operations, the first diagonal and the second longitudinal, all of the rest, except one, which is too

Table 4-31. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type F1d, summary table

	Front	Center	Back	Passage	N	MM Dev.
Top	0	4	0	1	5	-03
Middle	1	4	0	6	11	+26
Bottom	0	0	0	2	2	-23
N	1	8	0	9	18	-
MM dev.	-33	+10	-11	+34	-	-

Frightful Cave, CM-68, ... /7

avg. per m³ ... 0.14
avg. per blk ... 1.06

fragmentary to provide information, were originally constructed with a single set of stitching, on some specimens randomly in all directions and on others regularly and evenly but in different directions: transverse more or less straight, transverse but noticeably arched, and diagonal (one). Of the regularly stitched sandals, all except three have coarse, secondary stitching sewn randomly in all directions, evidently for the purpose of reinforcing and/or mending places that had been weakened by wear.

The primary stitching covers from about one-half to very nearly all the area of the sandal. One sandal is unique in that it was enlarged and reinforced after considerable wear: a new and larger mass of decorticated lechuguilla fibers was placed on top of an old sandal and secured by large, irregular stitches of both crude and two-ply Z-twist lechuguilla yarn. In general, wear on the tops is only moderate, but 12 specimens show extreme wear on their bottoms. There are "probable" heel depressions on four specimens; two have depressions at the ball-of-the-foot, one of which also has a big toe depression. The foot can be identified, even with reservations, on only three sandals: two left and one right. Ties are strangely absent, only three retaining even suggestions of their former presence.

Braided Sandals

Type Description: Sandal, braided (Plate 103). Footgear made of two bundles of fiber doubled over each other and braided from toe to heel, where they are turned over and woven back up the sandal to form the padding.

Distribution: 1/CM-24, 5/CM-68 = 6/2

Discussion: These sandals, from the standpoint of technique of manufacture, are entirely distinct from those of any type in our Coahuila collections. The difference lies in the fact that the other types are constructed by two sequent operations that create two separate structural parts of the resulting whole, body and padding. But the braided sandals are not made on either a warp frame or a pad. They are made of a single set of fiber elements that serve as both body and padding and that are manipulated through only a single step of manufacture. What padding they do have seems, from evidence that is not entirely clear, to be wholly or in good part a continuation of the elements of basic construction. Judging from the tightness of the fabric, this back-weaving for the padding (as well as the original braiding also?) must have required the use of an awl. As far as we can determine, there is no possible way that braided sandals could have evolved from either plaited sandals, Type F1a, or pad sandals. In addition, while certain of the techniques used on plaited and pad sandals are identical or at the least very similar (such as figure-eight and U-shaped padding installation, marginal stitching, ways of adding padding elements, pad formation and renewal by stitching), the technique of braiding is absolutely unique, except in the matter of materials of manufacture. In regard to the materials of manufacture, we can perhaps see the workings of Goldenweiser's doctrine of limited possibilities, especially as it pertains to the demands of a stringent environment that often provides but one solution to a problem such as the most suitable materials for so important and necessary a commodity as sandals (Goldenweiser 1933; see also Taylor 1961:73-74). Sandals of this type were found only in the Top Level of Frightful Cave and in the Middle Level of Fat Burro Cave, one more bit of supportive evidence for that stratigraphic correlation (see Table 4-2, p. 42). As for length/width dimensions, (see Figure 4-5), the braided sandals are seen to be longer and wider than those of Types F1c and F1d, but it is probably more significant that, in all the regression lines of length/width proportions of all types of sandal, the breaks marking more-than-usual differences are found to be alike in number (two) and, more or less, in location (see Figures 4-3 through 4-5). It seems justified to infer that these remarkably consistent, conjunctive, and supportive similarities in the measurements and proportions of all types of sandals are indicative of the validity of the technique of analysis, of the measurements, and of the biological/cultural significance of the results. In view of this, we are proposing the working hypothesis that these breaks in the regression lines delineate age/sex differences in sandal measurements and that from this we may, with normal caution, proceed to infer the age/sex make-up of the human groups that occupied Frightful Cave, if not other sites in the Cienegas Basin as well (see Tables 4-7 and 4-8).

These are sturdy sandals and are generally in better condition than the other types. But wear is apparent, particularly on the bottoms, and caking was found on both top and bottom, especially on the former. One specimen

from Frightful Cave, F-1196, has padding that seems to have been a secondary addition over a very broken down sandal, a final padding that is not worn on top but is noticeably caked. This might be taken to suggest that the water-consolidated caking found on the tops and bottoms of many sandals actually served to preserve the fiber structure of the fabric, both during and after use, and might even have provided a modicum of extra comfort to the feet, easing the harsh and uneven surfaces of the coarse fiber itself.

We have been able to determine very little as to the nature of the sandal ties of these specimens. The ties of all but one sandal in this Type have been gnawed off at the level of the foot surface, apparently by rodents. Rodents are fond of the salt left on man-handled objects, but knowledge of this fact does not answer the implied question, only removes it to a different arena: why should the ties of braided sandals be so much more salty (sweaty) than those of other types of sandals as to provoke a virtually 100% destruction? From the one set of ties that still remains, even partially, on any of these sandals, from Fat Burro Cave, it is apparent that we have an as yet unrecognized type of tie, and this might be of significance for comparative studies when we have more information of the details of sandals from other sites and other areas.

CM-24 (Fat Burro Cave) ... /1

avg. per m³ ... 0.08

avg. per blk ... 1.00

Discussion/Description: This specimen came from near the base of the second Fiber Layer, which is Middle Level here, and from the Center and West Wall sectors. It is 255 mm long and 102 mm wide (223 x 89 mm "corrected"). It is made of *Yucca* sp., but the ankle tie is of *Agave* sp. Padding is moderate and mainly diagonal with some longitudinal; its bottom is very worn and is broken across at the toe, particularly the left side (from which it is thought to be a right foot). The top is slightly worn and somewhat caked. A heel depression is on the right, the ball at the left, and small toes on the right, all indicating a right foot. Toe ties start on the surface as two separate strands, go downward into the body, and are brought to the top again at a point nearer the toe end. They do not cross, and are carried, each along its own side, to the ankle, where neither strand appears to have been anchored, a fact that takes the tie out of Class I and places it in Class II. But the handling of the ties at the ankle is not like any other set of ties and for this reason does not allow their being placed within any of the existing sandal-tie types.

CM-68 (Frightful Cave) ... /5

avg. per m³ ... 0.04

avg. per blk ... 1.25

Discussion/Description: All these sandals came from the Top Level, three from the Back and two from the Passage Sector. As seen from Figure 4-5, p. 50, they fall a little outside the proportions of plaited, checker-pad, and

sewed sandals but are narrower than the twill-pad type. All of them are of zamandoque. As far as can be told from the five specimens, they were all constructed alike: two bundles of undecorticated fiber are each doubled back upon itself, then looped one over the other at what will be the toe-end making four moving ends that are then braided toward the heel to form the body of the sandal. At the heel, the four ends are tucked back into the body and woven in and out of the braided fibers to form padding and eventually to terminate usually on the bottom of the sandal; it is not certain whether adding more padding was customary, but it is sure that ties were added only when the body and initial padding had been made. These technological procedures led to a rounded toe and constricted heel. Wear appears on the bottom of all specimens but, on the top, only two specimens showed very much wear; caking, indicative of moisture, occurs on all, more on the foot than on the bottom side. All examples exhibited depressions: on four at the ball-of-the-foot; on two at the heel; and on one at both big and small toes. It can be said with reasonable assurance that three are left sandals, while two are rights.

CHAPTER 5

TIES

A large number of sandals from Frightful Cave retain complete or fragmentary ties. In all, there are 750 examples of sandal ties, complete or fragmentary, distributed among the sandal categories as follows:

		With Ties	Without Ties
Type	F1a (plaited)	719	165
	F1b (twill pad)	22	20
	F1c (checker pad)	2	5
	F1d (sewed)	2	16
	F1e (braided)	5	0
	F1f (residual)	0	0
		759	+ 208 = 958 total sandals

Of this number, 250 ties are complete and clear enough to be typed, and seven types have been identified (Figure 5-1). Of these types, six are found only on plaited sandals, Type F1a, while the seventh is found only on the so-called pad sandals, Types F1b, F1c, and F1d. Table 5-1 presents the data.

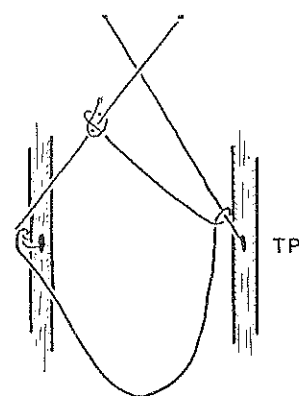
Table 5-1. Frightful Cave (CM-68): association of sandal-tie types with sandal types

Sandal Types	Sandal-Tie Types						
	A(n)	B(n)	C(n)	D(n)	E(n)	F(n)	G(n)
F1a	-	-	14	-	-	-	-
ai	101	11	21	20	7	31	-
aii	-	-	19	-	-	-	-
F1b	-	-	-	-	-	-	22
F1c	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
F1d	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
F1e	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	101	11	54	20	7	31	26
%	40	4	22	8	3	12	10

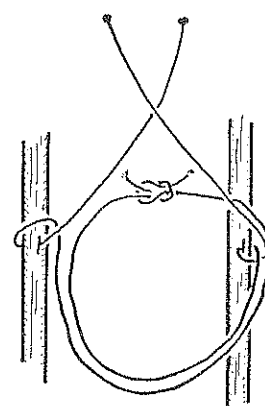
Note: The 14 examples of Type C ties on Type F1a sandals are on plaited sandals that could not be identified as either two-warp or three-warp. The ties on Type F1e sandals had been chewed off (probably by rodents), leaving only stubs that could not be typed.

SANDAL TIES

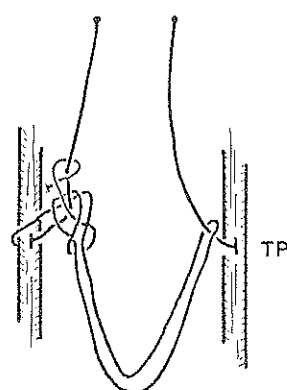
TP = Termination point



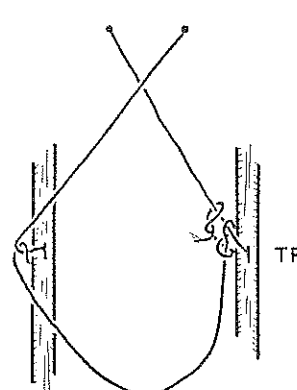
TYPE A



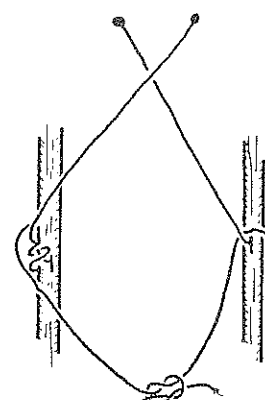
TYPE B



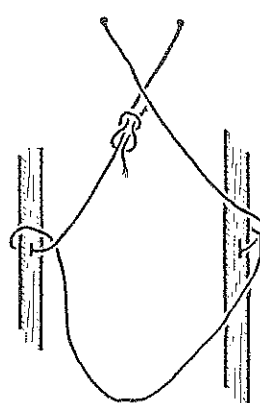
TYPE C



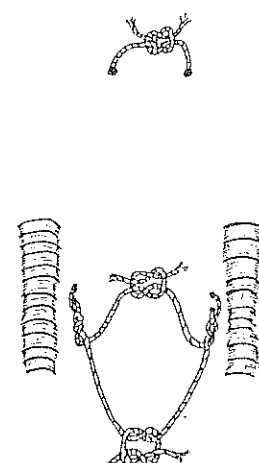
TYPE D



TYPE E



TYPE F



TYPE G

Figure 5-1. The seven types of sandals ties recognized to date in the Cuatro Ciénegas Basin

Three-element and One-element Ties

After a number of approaches had been made to further categorization of sandal ties, it became apparent that the most consistent and significant characteristics lie in the number of elements employed and how the ties were handled at the ankle of the sandal. Once this had been recognized, what had appeared to be random variations fell into categories that, on further analysis, were found to have both cultural and temporal significance. Thus, all the tie types can be subsumed under two major categories: the first having three strands, that is, a three-element tie, and the second having only one strand, that is, a one-element tie. The former consists of only one tie type, Type G. The latter is comprised of two subcategories or sections, each of which includes three Types: Within Section I are Types B, E, and F in which the ties are anchored, but not terminated at the ankle; within Section II are Types A, C, and D, in which one moving end is anchored and terminated at the ankle, while the other moving end is anchored at the opposite side of the ankle but continues onward from there to be terminated at another point.

In the following pages, the diagnostic characteristics of each type are described, but without discussing the many variations that occur. After the type descriptions, more detailed and particularized discussions follow. However, before the type descriptions, the problem of the way the installation of sandal ties was started is addressed.

At the very first, we may eliminate the three-element tie of Type G because there is no problem here: it is very clear that each of its three elements was started separately from the bottom-side of the pad as a loop of two-ply yarn with two moving ends. The one-element ties, however, do present a problem, and unfortunately one that we have not been able to solve with complete certainty, although the probabilities have been reduced to two. The first is that a loop was formed in a single strand of "crude" (neither decorticated nor twisted) fiber and that the two moving ends thus created were then run upward from the bottom or ground surface to the top or foot surface at the toe end of the sandal; the rest of the tie was formed from there by manipulating the two moving ends. The second possibility is that, in those ties in which one moving end is terminated at the ankle, i.e., those of Section II (Types A, C, and D), the start was made by firmly anchoring (usually by an overhand stopper knot) one end of a single, rather long strand of "crude" fiber at the ankle, running its one moving end upward through the lateral warp, and forming the rest of the tie from there. Of these two possibilities, the probabilities appear to favor the former for three reasons. First, it seems quite improbable, if not impossible, that a strand not firmly anchored (as is the case in ties of Group I) could have served as a starting point capable of withstanding, without recognizable distortion, the strains and stresses inherent in the installation of the rest of the tie. Second, if we reject this possibility for the ties of Group I but accept it for those of Group II, it would be compounding the hypothesis beyond justifiable limits: postulating two distinct, basic techniques within a single method of manufacture of artifacts that are otherwise both identical and contemporaneous. And finally, in the one type of tie for which we have clear, unambiguous evidence (Type G), all three ties, both the one at the toe and the two at the sides of the ankle, were begun by running the moving

ends of a looped strand from bottom to top in the sandal. On the basis of these three lines of reasoning, it would be a more elegant resolution of the problem to make the inference that the installation of all types of sandal tie was started in the same manner, by looping a single element and manipulating the two resulting moving ends—at least until substantial evidence to the contrary comes to light.

Type A. The moving ends cross just after they emerge on the foot surface at the toe of the sandal. Each end goes to the ankle, where one is anchored by being run through the lateral warp, stoppered by an overhand knot on the bottom, and thus terminated. The other moving end, after being anchored at its side of the ankle in one of several ways, continues around the heel, under and then over the other strand at the ankle, then over the instep to be fastened and terminated by an overhand knot around its own first segment. Sometimes a second overhand knot, to serve as a stopper for the first overhand knot, is tied at the very end of the tie.

Type B. As in Type A, the moving ends emerge at the toe and cross. Each is carried backward to the ankle and there anchored by being run through the lateral warp. From there, each goes around the heel to the front of the ankle, where both are fastened and terminated by being tied together with a square knot over the instep.

Type C. On 28 (52%) of the 54 recognized examples of this type, the ties do not cross at the toe, on 9 (17%) they do cross, and for the remaining 17 (31%) nothing can be specified because of the condition of the specimen. This is in contradistinction to the situation in Types A and B, on which the toe ties cross on all specimens where it is possible to determine. There is also a 100% association between noncrossing ties and three-warp sandals, as can be seen from Table 5-2. As for the remainder of the tie, one element

Table 5-2. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Association of noncrossing and crossing Type C sandal ties with two-warp and three-warp plaited sandals

		Noncross	Cross	?	TOTAL
2-Warp,	sub-Type	10	9	2	21
	F1ai				
3-Warp,	sub-Type	18	0	1	19
	F1aii				
?	0	0	14	14	
TOTAL	28	9	17	54	

was carried to the ankle, where it was fastened by being run through the lateral warp, stoppered with an overhand knot on the bottom surface, and thus terminated. The other strand, after being anchored at the ankle by being run through the warp, passes back of the heel to the other side, around the other element, and around again back of the heel to its original side where it is fastened and terminated by being tied to itself with multiple knots, usually two half-hitches ended by one or more overhands, sometimes including a last, tightened overhand as a stopper knot. The consistent character of this tie, particularly in regard to its noncrossing toe tie, its terminating knots, and its strong associations with three-warp plaited sandals, is especially notable and would appear to indicate some significant cultural connections, not merely the "normal" variation in a technique of manufacture.

Type D. The moving ends cross and, as for the other types in Group II, one of them is fastened and terminated at the ankle by being run through the warp and stoppered on the bottom by an overhand knot. The other element is anchored at the opposite ankle, from where it is carried around the heel to be fastened and terminated by being tied around the other element at the instep with overhands or half-hitches, sometimes together in sequence.

Type F. The moving ends cross. One element goes to the ankle and is anchored there, after which it passes around the heel to the opposite ankle, where it is anchored again and from there it then continues toward the toe-end at the side of the instep to meet the end of the other element, to which it is tied with a square knot and thus terminated.

Type E/F. This was once thought to be a discrete type; now there is considerable doubt as to its cultural separateness, and it has not been included in the counts. Empirically, it is a combination of Types E and F: there are square knots attaching the ends of two elements at both the heel (as in Type E) and the side of the instep (as in Type F)—and sometimes at other places as well. It is possible, even probable, that these ties represent nothing more than ties of Types E and/or F that have been mended after one or more breaks. More comparative data are needed before their true nature can hope to be determined.

Type G. Here, in contrast to Types A to F, that is Group I, that of one-element ties, there are three distinct elements used. The toe tie and each of the two sides of the ankle ties are made of separate elements; on the four specimens where toe and instep ties are joined, they are tied together over the instep, and on the three of these where determination can be made, the joining element is an extension of one of the moving ends of the toe tie beyond the terminating square knot. Also in contrast, Type G ties are usually made of plied yarns, not "crude" cordate (of the 23 specimens with ties, complete or partial sets, 18 are two-ply Z-spiral lechuguilla yarns), although on three specimens the toe tie is of crude cordage or untwisted fiber, while the two ankle ties are of the usual plied yarn. As for the technique of manufacture of Type G ties, there can be no doubt that the toe ties were started by running the two moving ends of a loop from the bottom to the top of the sandal pad (this tie type is found only on the so-called pad sandals, Types F1b, F1c, and F1d). On all specimens that have ankle ties complete enough for determination, there are two square knots, one in the back over the heel and one in front over the instep. After we recognized

this fact and its implications, it became obvious that the ankle ties could have been installed only in two parts: starting with two moving ends from each of two loops of two-ply yarn, one at each side of the ankle. These ends were run upward from the ground to the foot-side of the pad and then twisted, sometimes tightly and sometimes loosely, to make a four-ply re-plied yarn. After the twisting had reached a certain point at some distance from the pad, the basic two-ply yarns were kept separate, one going to the front and the other to the rear. When these pairs of basic yarn met, one pair over the instep and the other at the back of the heel, they were fastened and terminated by being tied together with a square knot.

Sandal tie types have strong and meaningful chronological associations. The basic data are presented in Table 5-3, where the maze of figures may be difficult to digest and interpret. However, when the figures are arranged according to the major categories defined above and according to the stratigraphic position of the largest plus-deviation of each type, a remarkable picture develops, as is shown in Table 5-4. Here it is easy to see that the progression of deviations within each tie type with due regard for magnitude is orderly without exception. The progression of the major categories is also orderly, from those with their largest plus-deviation in the Bottom Level to those with it in the Middle and then the Top Level, i.e., from Type G to Section I to Section II. It seems that this is too much to attribute to mere chance and that they validate the categorization and the reality of the temporal sequence it portrays.

On these assumptions, then, it seems possible to make further inferences based on sandal ties and the sandals on which they occur (cf. Tables 5-1, p. 107 and 5-4). In the first place, we see that in the Bottom Level there are two quantitatively dominant types of sandal tie, each associated 100% with a single category of sandal. In other words, we appear to have evidence for two distinct traditions of sandal making, not two variations within a single tradition. Since one of these traditions (the twill-pad sandal and its Type G tie) disappeared by Middle-Level times and since the other (two-warp plaited sandal, sub-Type F1a1, and sub-Section I ties) continued and increased until the cave was abandoned, we have reason to suspect that we are also observing a difference in culture that is more basic than one merely affecting "sandal culture." In the second place, Table 5-4, points strongly to the possibility that there was a gradual but definite diversification of sandal ties (as there was in sandal types). This happened on Type F1a sandals exclusively, as far as we can witness now. In the Bottom Level, there was one dominant type of sandal tie, two in the Middle Level and by Top Level times there were three, that is, as many as there had been in the two lower levels combined over a temporal span of nearly 5000 years. If this picture is correct, then we have more conjunctive and supportive evidence for the cultural disjunction that can be glimpsed in other aspects of culture, beginning around 2000 B.C. at the start of Top Level times and of the growing climatic desiccation and accompanying nomadism.

Sandal Tie Materials

The materials of which sandal ties were made are presented in Table 5-5, where they are conjoined with the sandal types on which they are found.

Table 5-3. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Quantities, percentages, and MM deviations of sandal-ties by stratigraphic levels

Levels	A		B		C		D		E		F		G		TOTAL
	#	% Dev.	#	%	#	% Dev.	#	%	#	% Dev.	#	%	#	% Dev.	N
Top	58		-		35		11		2		2		-		108
	59		-		66		55		29		6		-		
		+28		-31		+35		+24		-02		-25		-31	
Middle	38		9		18		8		4		9		1	+1	87
	38		82		34		40		57		29		5		
		+03		+47		-01		+05		+22		-06		-30	
Bottom	3		2		-		1		1		20		21	+1	48
	3		18		-		5		4		65		95		
		-31		-16		-34		-29		-20		+31		+65	
TOTAL	99		11		53		20		7		31		22		243

Table 5-4. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Stratigraphic ordering of master maximum deviations of sandal-tie types

Levels	On	On Class F1a Sandals					
	Type F1g	Section I			Section II		
	Sandals						
	G/22	F/31	B/11	E/7	D/20	A/99	C/53
Top	-31	-25	-31	-02	+24	+28	+35
Middle	-30	-06	+47	+22	+05	+03	-01
Bottom	+61	+31	-16	-20	-29	-31	-34

Note: The number after the slash following the letter of the tie type is the quantity of that type. For definition of "Section", see p. 109.

Table 5-5. Frightful Cave, CM-68: Materials of manufacture of sandal ties by types

Sandal-Tie Material	Sandal Types							TOTAL
	F1ai	F1aif	F1g	F1c	F1d	F1e	F1f	
Zamandoque	626	30	--	--	--	5	--	661
Lechuguilla, Lech. Plus	59	1	22	1	2	--	--	85
Sotol	1	0	--	--	--	--	--	1
"Maguey"	1	0	--	--	--	--	--	1
Yucca sp.	--	--	--	1	--	--	--	1
?	1	0	--	--	--	--	--	1
No Ties	160	5	20	5	16	--	2	208
TOTAL	848	36	42	7	18	5	2	958

Several associations are apparent: lechuguilla ties are more common on sandals in which lechuguilla is also the more common material of manufacture: pad sandals (Types F1b, F1c, F1d) and Type F1a (see Table 5-6). Although

Table 5-6. Frightful Cave (Cm-68): Type F1a, association of materials of sandal bodies and ties

Tie Material	Body Materials			Total
	zamandoque	lechuguilla	sotol	
Zamandoque	654	6 ^a	1	661
Lechuguilla	13	43 ^b	--	56
Sotol	--	--	1?	1?
TOTAL	667	49	2	718

Note: Counts for zamandoque and lechuguilla body materials are based on specimens made predominantly of the named material but which may also have smaller amounts of other material(s).

^a Included here is one specimen made almost entirely of lechuguilla but with its tie at the left ankle of zamandoque, the rest of the tie being of plied yarn made of lechuguilla.

^b Included here is one specimen described in the laboratory notes as having ties of "maguey?", which could be, and possibly are, of Agave lechuguilla, not Agave sp., cf. maguey.

the total number of specimens with lechuguilla ties is relatively small, sandals of sub-Type F1ai have different deviations in relation to levels than do those with zamandoque ties. This evidence is far from conclusive due to the small number of specimens involved, in most cases, but it is still possible to accept as a working hypothesis the inference that the idea (culture trait) of using lechuguilla for both sandals and sandal ties was taken from the already well-developed, very probably foreign twill-pad sandals (Type F1b) and applied to the plaited ones (Type F1a)--and later, when the twill-pad sandals disappeared, some of the ties on plaited sandals continued to be made of lechuguilla. However, the virtually exclusive use of zamandoque for both bodies and ties of plaited sandals throughout the occupation of Frightful Cave suggests that this combination of material and style was the "native" one. Also one gets the impression that neither the early, pad sandal types (F1b, F1c, and F1d) nor the contemporaneous and later types (warp-frame plaited Type F1a, and braided Type F1e) were experimental, representing early stages of development or the primal search for the most suitable material. The fact appears to be that all sandal types had already been well established

and the best materials found by the time we first viewed the cultural record in the Cuatro Ciénegas Basin. There are two alternative implications of this: either that there are yet undiscovered and/or unexcavated sites in the basin, occupied earlier than about 7000 B.C., where the people lived who were searching for, and experimenting with, acceptable sandal designs and materials, or that those early trials took place in some other area--but one not unlike the basin and specifically one where lechuguilla and zamandoque grew in quantity at a date earlier than around 7000 B.C.

Examining these associations a little further, specifically in regard to plaited sandals, Type F1a, we find that there is a correspondence between material used for the body and that used for ties on the same sandal. Table 5-6, shows that 98% of zamandoque-bodied sandals have zamandoque ties, while 88% of lechuguilla sandals have ties of lechuguilla--and 12% have zamandoque ties. This concord of body and tie material also carries the implication that the lechuguilla association is not quite as strong as that of zamandoque. Then, when it is remembered that the latter appears to have been the "native" standard and the former possibly an imported one, the difference becomes conjunctive and supportive, and we may offer the working hypothesis that it is the result of old custom maintaining itself in the face of new custom. When the MMds of the six plaited sandals with lechuguilla bodies and zamandoque ties are calculated (Top, +2; Middle, +15; Bottom, -17), they turn out to be just what might be expected in the light of this working hypothesis: unusual at the beginning, most common in the Middle by which time the influence of the twill-pad sandals had taken hold, and fading away in Top Level times, when there was little if any of the twill-pad influence remaining.

When we examine the comparable data for sandals of other types, the same general picture develops. Of the two examples of sandal Type F1c that retain ties, one is entirely of yucca, both body and ties, and the other entirely of lechuguilla. The two specimens of Type F1d having ties are of lechuguilla throughout, although the sewing element of one is of zamandoque. All five specimens of sandal Type F1e are entirely of zamandoque. Thus with the inconsequential exception of the sewing element of the body of one sandal, there is 100% conformity between materials of body and ties among all specimens of these types from Frightful Cave.

Among the specifications of sandals from other sites, we find the same situation. From Fat Burro Cave, the bodies of all the 38 plaited (Type F1a) sandals are of lechuguilla and, on all the 20 sandals that retain them, the ties are also of lechuguilla. Among the 28 twill-pad sandals (Type F1b), 17 are all lechuguilla (bodies and ties) and one has a pad of sotol, padding of lechuguilla, and its one remaining tie is of "maguey" (possibly lechuguilla); of the 10 specimens having no ties, nine have bodies of lechuguilla and one of sotol. Among the sewed sandals (Type F1d), one has both pad and sewing of lechuguilla with ties of two-ply, Z-twist lechuguilla yarn but with its heel segment of rawhide tied to the fiber cord; the remaining three have bodies of "lechuguilla or maguey," one of which has no ties remaining and the other two having both sewing elements and ties of "maguey" (possibly lechuguilla). The one specimen of sandal Type F1e from Fat Burro Cave has a body of yucca and ties of "Agave sp." (possibly lechuguilla). From CM-65, of the six two-warp plaited sandals (sub-Type F1ai), five are all zamandoque, and the sixth has warps and wefts of that material but padding and ties of

lechuguilla; of the eight plaited sandals (Type F1a), four are all zamandoque, two are all lechuguilla, one is all "maguey," i.e., a "soft, fuzzy" agave (and therefore possibly a somewhat deteriorated lechuguilla), and one specimen has a zamandoque body and lechuguilla tie. The one specimen of twill-pad sandal (Type F1b) is entirely of lechuguilla. From CM-74, the one plaited sandal (Type F1a) has a lechuguilla body but no ties, and the three two-warp plaited sandals (sub-Type F1ai) are entirely of zamandoque. In all the above, we see again the tendency of body and tie material to be the same, with remarkably few exceptions. It is to be regretted that we have been unable to obtain a computerization of the full range of descriptive and provenience data with a view to revealing conjunctives that might lead us to a better understanding.

Tables 5-7 and 5-8 present the data from Frightful Cave on materials of manufacture of ties and bodies of the 22 twill-pad sandals (Type F1b) that have describable ties. The concordance between materials of the several parts of the sandals is immediately noticeable. With only one exception, all 10 ties that are complete have all three parts of the same material; the one exception has toe ties of crude zamandoque cordage, while the ankle ties are of plied lechuguilla fiber. Of the 22 bodies, both pad and padding are of the same material in all but five specimens (one additional sandal whose pad is of lechuguilla has padding that is approximately half lechuguilla and half zamandoque); as we might expect, since both were (and had to be) installed in a single operation, the instep and heel ties are in 100% agreement in the matter of the materials. But there is also virtually perfect concordance among the distinct and separately installed toe ties, there being only one variance out of 13 possibilities. As regards the bodies of the sandals, the variation seen among padding elements is slightly greater than in the twill-pad, probably because the latter was made as a unit and would have been very difficult, if not impossible, to repair or otherwise alter when it had once been incorporated into the sandal. Padding and ties, in plaited sandals, on the other hand, could have been added to or changed virtually at will and with almost any material that came to hand. It is perhaps supportive of the concept of "traditional" or "best" materials that there was not actually more variation, at least in the padding and toe ties, than our records show. Thus, we arrive at the generalization and working hypothesis that the relative complexity and technological demands of the twill-pad and possibly the ankle (instep/heel) ties induced a closer adherence to a "norm," while both padding and toe ties are more varied because of their somewhat less complicated manufacture and consequent greater ease of replacement and change.

There is one specimen that carries in it what may be an answer to at least one uncertainty implicit in the above discussion: the toe tie on a twill-pad sandal from Frightful Cave, CM-68, (Block F-22, Bottom Level) is the continuation of a sinistral of the pad itself and is, therefore, of untwisted lechuguilla fibers, not plied yarn. It also demonstrates that the tie is an integral part of the pad and was made along with it at the time the sandal was made--it could not have been a later mend or replacement. Although this evidence is meager, its interpretation is beyond question: the only toe tie that we can be sure is an original part of one of the earliest, twill-pad sandals is of "crude cordage" and is associated with ankle ties also of "crude cordage". Therefore, until we have equally conclusive evidence pertaining to ties of plied yarns, we may make the tentative inference that ties of crude

Table 5-7. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type F1b, association of materials of manufacture in sandal ties and bodies

Cat. No.	Ties			Body	
	Ankle Ties			Twill Pad	Padding
	Toe	Instep	Heel		
	L 2/z	--	--	L	Z L
	L 2/z	--	--	L	L
	Lf	Lc	Lc	L	Z L
--		L 2/z	L 2/z	S	S
--		--	L 2/z	L	L
Lc		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
--		--	L 2/z	L	L
--		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L Z
--		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	Z L
--		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L Z
Zc tw		L 2/z	L 2/z	Z	L
Lf		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
L 2/z		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
Lc		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
L 2/z	--	--	--	L	L
--		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L Z
L 2/z		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
--		Lc	Lc	L	L
Lc		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
Lc		Lc	Lc	Z	L
Lc		Lc	Lc	L	L
--		L 2/z	L 2/z	L	L
L	12/92%	17/100%	19/100%	19/86%	18/82%
Z	1/8%	--	--	2/9%	3/15%
S	--	--	--	1/5%	1/5%
?	9	5	3	--	--
L 2/z	X	X	X	2	
L 2/z	--	X	X	6	
L 2/z	--	--	X	2	
L c/z	X	X	X	3	
L c/f	X	L 2/z	L 2/z	4	
L c/f	--	X	X	1	
Zc	X	L 2/z	L 2/z	1	
	X 13	X 17	X 19	22	

Note: L = lechuguilla; Z = zamandoque; S = sotol; 2/z = two-ply, z-spiral; c = crude cordage, f = untwisted fibers; tw - twisted fibers.

Table 5-8. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Summary of Table 5-7, according to techniques of manufacture of ties

Toe tie.....	13
not plied.....	8
with plied A ties...	5
with no A ties.....	3
plied.....	5
with plied A ties...	2
with no A ties.....	3
No toe ties.....	9
	22
Ankle ties (instep and heel).....	17
both ties plied.....	13
both ties crude.....	4
Only heel tie (plied).....	2
No ankle ties.....	3
	22
All three ties same (toe, instep, heel)	5
not plied.....	3
plied.....	2

Note: A = ankle ties (combining instep and heel ties).

cordage were an original norm, possibly the original norm, for the toe ties of twill-pad sandals.

However, we do have some evidence relative to the use of plied yarns in the ties of these early sandals and, while it may not be as conclusive as that pertaining to untwisted fibers, as discussed above, it is suggestive and probably worth putting into the record. With the exception of one example that may be from the Middle Level, all twill-pad sandals from Frightful Cave came from the Bottom Level. This means that at the very earliest times of which we have record, of the 66 possible ties on these 22 specimens, 17 are missing and, of the remaining 49 ties, 33 are of plied yarn and only 16 of crude cordage. In other words, there are slightly over twice as many of the former as of the latter. Taken at face value, this would appear to indicate that plied yarns were the "norm." But the problem is that we have no way of telling whether the ties of plied yarns are the original ones or are replacements for other, worn ones that may have been of untwisted fibers. And so, while we do not have enough evidence to state flatly that plied yarns were indeed the norm, we do have enough to make us cautious about pronouncing that those of untwisted fibers were the norm, as it seemed they might have been after our analysis above of the sandal from CM-68, Block F-22, Bottom Level (see p. 117). It is entirely possible that, when twill-pad

sandals first appeared in the Cuatro Ciénegas basin, it was the custom to install ties of either (or both) kinds. Further, in view of the fact that the contemporaneous two-warp plaited sandals were made almost exclusively with ties of crude zamandoque, it may be that there was a culture exchange that put a few ties of crude zamandoque on twill-pad sandals and a somewhat larger number of ties of plied lechuguilla yarn on those of the two-warp plaited type.

In fact, when we assemble the conjunctive evidence, it seems that, with the addition of a bit of culture theory, we have a pretty good case for just such an inference. In the first place, the pad sandals (Types F1b, F1c, and F1d) made predominantly of lechuguilla fiber and with sandal ties of Type G fashioned of plied yarns also of lechuguilla, comprise an obvious, distinctive, and novel complex, both culturally (technologically) and chronologically. In the second place, when two definitive characteristics of a complex theretofore unknown locally, such as the use of lechuguilla fiber and of plied yarns in sandal making, suddenly appear as minor variations on sandals of another, equally distinctive and patently more indigenous type, it seems justifiable to infer that we are seeing the result of an idea transfer between two disparate culture traditions, not the evolution of new cultural forms through internal variation. When we add to this the evidence of other transient and apparently anomalous forms associated in the Bottom Level of Frightful Cave, certain kinds of coiled basketry (James M. Adovasio, personal communication), round and self-pointed wooden atlatl foreshafts, the formal and technological characteristics of early stone projectile points types, it becomes increasingly likely that during the early occupation of Frightful Cave there existed what we can best describe as "foreign" cultural influences upon the local cultural expression, i.e., the Coahuila Complex (Taylor 1966:63ff.)

Further evidence in support of the above inference is found in the comparative distribution of twill-pad and plaited sandals: those that are predominantly (or entirely) made of zamandoque and those that are predominantly (or entirely) made of lechuguilla. Table 5-9 presents the data. When we examine this table, it is apparent that there are several consistent associations/relationships between kinds of sandal and areas of the site and also among the three kinds of sandal. But before discussing these in detail, a short digression may help to explain why a large plus-deviation in one category does not mean that its "raw" frequency is necessarily larger than that of another category with a smaller plus-deviation, or even a minus one. What it does mean is that the unit-of-excavation-frequency of the one category comprises a larger percentage of all specimens of that category from that site than does the frequency of the other category. This is to say that the MM deviations are measures, not of raw quantity, but of relative concentration.

A specific example may help clarify this matter. In the Bottom Level of the "total" column at the far right of Table 5-9, sandal Type F1b shows a MM deviation of +64, while Type F1a-L shows a -14 and Type F1a-Z a -19. The order of these figures, from left to right, goes from the largest plus-deviation to the largest minus-deviation, in other words from the heaviest concentration to the lightest. But the order of magnitude of the actual frequencies upon which these deviations are based is quite different: Type F1a-Z has the largest frequency with 81, next comes Type F1b with 41, and last is Type F1a-L with only 9 specimens from the Bottom Level. The

Table 5-9. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Comparative distribution, by MM deviations, of twill-pad sandals with both bodies and plied yarn ties of lechuguilla, and two varieties

Levels	Front			Center			Back			Passage			TOTAL		
	F1b	F1a L	F1a Z	F1b	F1a L	F1a Z	F1b	F1a L	F1a Z	F1b	F1a L	F1a Z	F1b	F1a L	F1a Z
Top	-10	-01	-01	-12	+02	-14	-04	+05	+01	-05	+02	00	-31	+07	+14
	Z = L			Z			L			L			Z		
Middle	-14	-05	-04	-10	-01	-05	-04	-04	+01	-04	+15	+14	-33	+07	+05
	Z			L			Z			L			Z		
Bottom	-04	-16	-15	+20	-09	-10	+21	+06	+01	+26	+06	+04	+64	-14	-19
	F1b			F1b			F1b			F1b			F1b		
TOTAL	-27	-21	-19	-03	-10	-02	+13	+07	+04	+17	+24	+18	F1a-Z = 546		
													N	F1a-L = 45	
														F1b = 42	
	Z			Z			F1b			L					

Note: The symbols in the bottom of each Level/Sector square indicate the kind of sandal that has the highest frequency according to the MM deviations as recorded in the upper part of the square.

discrepancy between these two orders lies in the differential sizes of the total populations of which the Bottom-Level samples are parts. For example, the total population of Type F1b sandals in Frightful Cave numbers a mere 42, while that of Type F1a-Z is 546! This means that the 41 specimens of F1b sandals in the Bottom Level represents 98% of its total population of 42, while the 81 Type F1a-Z sandals are only 15% of its total population. Deviations are thus considered to be parameters of concentration inasmuch as they combine factors of both quantity and space. This is to say that if 98% of Type F1b but only 15% of Type F1a-Z are contained within an equal spatial compass, in this case the Bottom Level of Frightful Cave, then the proportional representation of the former is greater than that of the latter, 98 to 15, and the MMds are +64 to -19. But these concentrations are not merely physical, because quantity is a cultural factor, being derived from a culturally defined population. It follows from this that the purely physical factors in these parameters of concentration, the MM percentages (see Introduction), serve primarily, if not entirely, as a "culture-free" control to permit comparisons of MMds within and between units of excavated cultural debris and matrix. And this brings us to the final point in this

explanation: the differences between the sizes of units of archaeological provenience and between the sizes of specimen populations, that is the difference, say, between the cubic meterages of the Bottom and Middle levels of Frightful Cave and/or the difference between the total frequencies of twill-pad and of plaited sandals, are compensated for by the use of percentages and the practice of adding the space and frequency parameters together, with due regard for sign, to derive the MMd. This technique has the purpose and advantage of freeing the major premise of the pesky problems of differential size and frequency in units of archaeological excavation and in populations of culture-connected finds.

Returning now to the culture-historical interpretation of Table 5-9, it is immediately apparent that the subscript letters in each Level-Sector square present certain patterns. But since the multiplicity of raw data may be confusing, an abstraction has been made from this table and is presented below as Table 5-10. Looking first at the two left-hand columns depicting

Table 5-10. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Distribution of master maximum deviations of all types of sandal, according to levels and combined sections

Levels	Sandal Types			Sandal Types	Sectors	
	F1a-Z	F1a-L	F1e		Front and Center	Back and Passage
	F1a-L	F1b	F1d F1c			
Top	+14	+07	+69	F1e	-73	+73
			-03	F1d	-23	+23
	+07	-31	-31	F1c	-59	+59
Middle	+07	+04	-35	F1a-L	-31	+31
	+4	-33	+26	F1a-Z	-21	+21
Bottom	-19	-14	-34	F1a-L	-31	+31
	-14	+64	-23	F1b	-30	+30
			-09			

Note: Type F1a has been broken into two varieties based on materials of manufacture: Z = zamandoque, L = lechuguilla.

chronological relationships between twill-pad sandals (Type F1b) and the two varieties of plaited sandals (Types F1a-Z and F1a-L), we see that all three were present in the Bottom Level. We also see that the order of magnitude of the MMds in that level runs from the very large plus of Type F1b, to the fairly large minus-deviation of the zamandoque variety of F1a, with the smaller minus-deviation of the lechuguilla variety lying between the two. This order of magnitude is in conformity with our working hypothesis that the use of lechuguilla in sandal making and Type G sandal ties of plied yarn were introduced in Bottom Level times through the agency of the twill-pad sandal. On such a premise, it follows that the concentration of lechuguilla-made sandals (if not necessarily their actual frequency) would be greater at a time when twill-pad sandals were also in greater concentration. Once the twill-pad sandals disappeared in Middle Level times what appears to have happened is

entirely expectable: that their influence should wane and that, although both varieties of plaited sandal might increase, it would be the lechuguilla variety that would increase least, because the immediate impetus of the lechuguilla-made twill-pad sandal would have been lost. The F1a-Z variety of plaited sandal continued to increase during Top-Level times, but the lechuguilla variety increased less, thus widening the quantitative gap between the two varieties of Type F1a sandals. In other words, what seems to have happened is that warp-frame, plaited sandals were present during the earliest epoch of the occupation of Frightful Cave; at that time, however, outside influences introduced the idea of twill-pad sandals of lechuguilla. Some of the local sandal-makers took over both of these traits, while continuing to manufacture their usual form of sandal. I believe that the long continuity of plaited sandals and their quantitative superiority even in Bottom-Level times essentially eliminates the possibility that it was twill-pad sandal-makers who actually made the specimens of lechuguilla warp-frame plaited sandals with Type G ties. Taking all the above into consideration, a working hypothesis may be proposed: The culture history of twill-pad and plaited sandals at Frightful Cave indicates the more conservative nature of style of design and technique of manufacture when compared with material of manufacture because, in the face of a definite if somewhat tentative, inclination toward the use of a new material, the basic pattern of plaited sandals and their ties as well as the techniques of their manufacture did not change at all, from beginning to end of the occupation of Frightful Cave, a span of over 7000 years.

The information conveyed by the third column of Table 5-10 adds little but support to the picture already developed from the preceding two columns. Both Types F1c and F1d are pad sandals made largely or entirely of lechuguilla, with only Type G ties when any ties remain, and distributed from Bottom to Top Level but concentrated in the Middle Level. The checker-pad sandal, Type F1c, is obviously an only slightly modified variety of the earlier twill-pad sandal, and the subsequent position of its concentration does nothing to contravene this hypothesis; other than being a pad sandal, there is nothing in Type F1d, the sewed sandal, that would suggest close relationship with the twill-pad type, although its material of manufacture, its ties, and its distribution are similar to the latter and are thus both suggestive and permissive. The braided sandals, Type F1e, are quite distinct from any of the others and for this reason and, because of their stratigraphic position, appear not to have been a native development but an introduction either of idea or of article. The deviations in the two columns at the right of Table 5-10 do little to advance our understanding of culture history, but they do emphasize the strong localization of the sandals within Frightful Cave and support the inference that the majority of the specimens recovered from Frightful Cave had been abandoned and relegated to a "dumping area." Also their consistency and uniformity of (large) size lend credence to their identities.

Before leaving this topic, another set of correlations are presented. Of the eight two-warp plaited sandals that have ties of plied yarn, four have bodies of zamandoque and four of lechuguilla; of the former, three are Middle and one Top Level, while of the latter two come from each of the Middle and Top levels. The one three-warp plaited sandal with ties of plied yarn is also

the only one of its type that has a body of lechuguilla (except for a few elements of zamandoque) and is one of the five specimens from the Middle Level, thus making it one of the earliest specimens of the three-warp subtype. In both of these aspects of this sandal, we see a change in the usual material and a provenience that is at the earliest end of its temporal range. Taken separately, these data would probably not be regarded as of much significance, but taken in conjunction with the data pertaining to the twill-pad and the two-warp plaited sandals, the interpretations all of which are mutually supportive without procrustean accommodation, this complex of data is conjunctive, in agreement, and can probably be considered significant.

Construction Techniques in Manufacturing Sandal Ties

The padding of the large majority of plaited sandals covers the toe ties on the bottom of the sandal, suggesting the probability that ties were put in after the warp frame had been completed but before the padding was installed. However, there are a number of specimens with full padding, but without signs of wear or any trace of toe ties. This suggests these sandals were new (not used ones awaiting repair), on which ties were to have been installed after the padding. We were able to discover no data that would provide an explanation for this difference in technique of manufacture and at present look upon it as merely a "normal" variation of technique. If this is so, it would be interesting to know how many other such variations there were in the manufacture and use of sandals, with a view to assessing the relative stability/instability of sandal culture in comparison with the situation in other spheres of ancient culture in Frightful Cave--we already have some data suggestive of such "normal" variation in the culture of stonework in northern Coahuila and possibly in other cultural spheres as well (e.g., Taylor 1983:108, 119 *inter alia*). There is also evidence that at least one tie was installed, neither before nor after the padding, but at the same time (see above p. 117): the single toe tie is a continuation of a padding element; it is possible, of course, that both padding and tie were renovations, not part of the original construction, but we could find no evidence for this possibility. Most ties are of a single element made up of a single strand of crude cordage, but there is 1 four-strand tie, 4 of three strands, and 26 of two. Some of the latter may originally have been a single strand that later split apart, but we found no evidence of this and probably cannot expect to do so without destructive examination. Usually, the two moving ends of the toe ties were run through two holes, quite certainly made with some sort of awl and, when they emerged on the top or foot side of the sandal, were crossed and brought to the vicinity of the ankle. On 10 sandals, the majority from the Middle Level, both ends were put through a single hole.

There are other ways in which the toe ties were handled. Two sandals, which may be a pair (they came from the same block and are themselves identical while being markedly different from other sandals), have their toe ties running around the toe, not through. They are of two strands, stoppered on the bottom by an overhand knot on each strand, run up through the padding to the top, then around the toe to the bottom again, up through the body a second time, and from there to the ankles; the sandal is worn on both surfaces, suggesting that it had been reversed; the toe is worn

off, suggesting why reversal and repair had been necessary; and both these conditions point to the possibility that these ties were secondary adjustments and not a formal tie type, and they are so unusual as hardly to be considered a "normal" variation but rather the result of some "special cause." One specimen had the starting loop of the toe tie on the top, unworn surface, not on the bottom as usual, suggesting that the sandal had been reversed--except for the fact that there is no further corroborating evidence for this. There are six plaited sandals with toe ties that are neither looped or knotted but threaded through the padding parallel to the long axis of the sandal and thus held (by friction) without being more firmly anchored; this same technique was used for three of the five ties of braided sandals, Type F1e.

There are 10 sandals, having clear and unmistakable depressions resulting from pressure of the toes during use, that provide evidence on the relationships between ties and toes. On all of them, the holes for the toe ties lie at approximately the midpoint between the big-toe and the small-toe depressions. On five of them, there is a single, small-toe depression immediately anterior to and between the tie holes, indicating that one tie passed between the big toe and the next, and the second tie between the latter and the one next to it. On still another specimen, there are two small-toe depressions, each immediately in front of a tie hole. We tried to make a study of the toe ties on sandals of present-day users around Cuatro Ciénegas, but the study did not produce evidence that was very comparable or very enlightening for our understanding of sandal use or typology: there was too much variation and/or our sample was too small.

A quantitative analysis of other toe-tie characteristics provided bases for further cultural inference. Table 5-11 presents the data. Taken in pairs, the six characteristics generate 12 permutations, each is discussed below to bring out some of the possibilities of technology and use implied by the data. But first it will be well to re-state a working hypothesis upon which the discussion is based: it was the usual practice to install the original ties of plaited sandals using a single element and starting at the toe end of the fabric.

75% of single ties "through")
)--Whatever else we may be able to
 95% of double ties "through")

say, it is certain that the single-element tie was the most common in use on these sandals, while the double-element tie was much less common, but a significantly larger percentage of them appear exposed on the bottoms of the sandals. Since there appears to be no reason for believing that double ties wear through padding more often or more rapidly than do single ties, it is probable that the former were more often exposed on the sandal bottoms from the very beginning. In other words, it seems probable that single ties were used in the primary installation and double ones, when they were used at all, were used almost entirely as replacements.

13% of single ties "not through")
)--On the basis of the
 2% of double ties "not through")

Table 5-11. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type Fl_a, associations of characteristics of toe ties

	Single/Double			Through/Not			Worn/Not		
	S	D	?	T	N/T	?	W	N/W	?
Single	445	--	--	75	13	13	67	10	24
Double	--	65	--	95	2	3	63	6	31
?	--	--	184	--	--	--	--	--	--
Through	332	62	--	394	--	--	85	8	8
Not through	56	1	--	--	66	--	6	26	68
?	57	2	--	--	--	134	--	--	--
Worn	297	41	--	334	4	--	338	--	--
Not worn	43	4	--	30	17	--	--	47	--
?	105	20	--	30	45	--	--	--	200

Note: "Single" consists of one element, which may be of from one to four strands; "double" means that there are two separate elements. "Through" and "not through" indicate whether or not the toe ties were found exposed on the ground surface of the sandal. "Worn" and "not worn" specify whether or not the fibers of the toe ties show appreciable wear.

hypothesis of the last paragraph, it is concordant that single ties should have a larger percentage of their number not through than do the double ones. As part of the original installation, single ties were placed beneath the padding and were exposed only after an appreciable amount of wear, while the double ties were more often used as replacements and were thus exposed from their very inception. Of course, this interpretation means that both single and double ties that are not through were located under padding that was either part of the original construction or was replacement for padding that had become worn.

67% of single ties "worn")
63% of double ties "worn")
)--There is probably not much, if

any, significance to the small difference between these two percentages, but again their relationships remain concordant: sandal that had already gone through one set of single ties and then had received a replacement set of double ties might be "used up" and abandoned before the double ties became notably worn.

10% of single ties "not worn")
6% of double ties "not worn")
)--Again the percentage

difference is small, being quantitatively the same as between worn ties and with the same relationship, i.e., a few more single ties not worn. If these percentages mean what they seem to, it would appear that being originally

under padding and being relatively new replacements result in approximately the same amount of wear and nonwear upon sandal ties. It must be said, however, that this interpretation carries little weight because of the small number of specimens involved.

85% of worn ties "through")
6% of worn ties "not through")
)--It is expectable that worn

ties should be "through" because being through is what exposes them to wear.

8% of "not worn" ties "through")
26% of "not worn" ties "not through")
)--This is the reverse of

the above permutation and is just as expectable: a larger percentage of ties that have little wear are that way because they have been protected by not being through the padding and exposed to friction with the ground. Ties that show no wear and yet are through and exposed are inferred to have become exposed recently enough to have suffered little or no wear.

Although the above study and report may seem to be an exercise in the obvious, I thought it worthwhile to publish them in order to establish yet more firmly the internal consistency of both the data and the method of analysis and to show that they are not contradictory, but both conjunctive and supportive of inferences as to aboriginal techniques of manufacture derived from other data.

Details of the construction of both sandals and ties indicate that on many specimens at least some of the padding had been installed before the ties were brought from toe end and anchored at the ankle. This means that tie elements were first threaded through the warp frame and/or any padding that had previously been placed, up through the toe end from bottom to top, and then allowed to remain free and unattached during the process of filling out most, if not all, of the padding--one of the reasons for believing this is because not a few specimens have the ankle tie anchored by being passed around a padding element. Consequently, the ties for almost their full length were left dangling, and we can surmise that this was not a very efficient or handy way by which ties could be placed beneath the padding and thus given the much needed protection. We believe that the latter concern was the reason for the sequence of sandal and tie construction that is evident from the data.

Another analytical effort upon toe ties proved inconclusive. However, on the chance that, at some later date, other archaeologists may have reason to study such matters, a brief presentation is made. Perhaps these data will add to the corpus of information, topics for investigation, or ideas for approaching the data, so that other workers may combine them with their own. Table 5-12 presents the data. On the tentative, working hypothesis that toe ties passed between the big toe and the second, or on each side of the second toe, we set up the test implications that, in order to accomodate the three small toes, the right toe-tie hole of a right sandal would be farther from the right edge than the left hole would be from the left; and for a left

Table 5-12. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type F1a, measurements between points pertinent to study of sandals ties

	Toe-Tie Holes				
	Left Hole to Left Margin	Right Hole to Right Margin	Holes to Toe End	Holes to Ankle Ties	Ankle Ties to Heel Loop
All Sandals					
No.	429	425	415	321	128
Range	13-59	12-73	11-66	42-175	42-131
Mean	36.9	36.4	32.6	115.6	83.2
Mode	36.37(28)	40(32)	30.32(26)	132(12)	75.76(7)
Median	37	37	32	120	81
Left Sandals					
No.	89	87			
Range	17-59mm	22-56			
Mean	37mm	35.2			
Mode	36mm(11)	34,39,43(7)			
Median	37mm	35			
Right Sandals					
No.	103	104			
Range	19-56mm	21-50			
Mean	38mm	38.3			
Mode	40mm(11)	40(12)			
Median	37mm	38			

Note: Measurements in mm.

sandal the reverse would be the case. If this should prove true, then we would have evidence to help in determining the foot for which the sandal had been intended, or if it had been intended for any particular foot. When the data of Table 5-12 are viewed with these hypotheses in mind, we find that the results are not impossible or contradictory but that the differences are very small and far from conclusive. Another analytic gambit using these data was designed to conjoin the measurements of various sandal segments with those taken from corresponding human skeletal parts, with the hope that any resulting coincidence would help us in making inferences regarding such matters as foot contour and size (thus helping with demographic studies, e.g., age and sex ratios) and wear patterns (suggesting motor habits, handedness, use of footgear inside and/or outside the cave). But our "take" of pertinent skeletal material, in fact of skeletal material of any sort, was much too small to give us the information we needed. Also the lack of comparable data from other sites and areas was another factor in our failure

to fulfill these intentions. But the curves represented by the figure in the two left-hand columns of Table 5-12 are so "normal" that we feel that our approach is a valid one, whether or not clearly significant information was brought to light, and the consistency of the data as a whole is certainly encouraging. In fact, such differences as there are, even as small as they are, do not gainsay our hypotheses and lead us to believe that, with more comparative information, some meaningful results might be expected.

One final line of approach and the resulting data are discussed. When analysis moves back from the toe ties to the ankle ties (comprising the ties [if any] over the instep and the heel ties), it seems, as was pointed out above in the description of the tie types (see above p. 109); that there are two major schemes: Scheme 1 is diagnostic of Section I ties, wherein one tie is both anchored and terminated at the ankle but the other is merely "anchored" and then continues. Scheme 2 is diagnostic of Section II ties, wherein neither tie is terminated at the ankle but both are anchored there and then continue onward to be terminated by being tied together either at the instep or back of the heel. The possible ways of terminating, fastening, and anchoring the ties at the ankle are many, with a host of descriptive differences and associations among themselves and between themselves and other data such as provenience, materials of manufacture, side of foot, and so on. Without the services of a computer, to catalog and associate all of these and search for significance would be a very large undertaking and has not been done. Here, the ways of terminating, fastening, and anchoring ankle ties are merely described and some points of significance discussed. Figure 5-2 presents schematic drawings of the types of ankle ties. Since in Section I sandal ties (Types A, C, D) only one tie is terminated at the ankle, both Scheme 1 and Scheme 2 ankle ties can be and are actually found on a single sandal, while for Section II ties (Types B, E, F) neither tie terminates at the ankle but both continue and therefore the ties must be of Section 2. On Scheme 2 ties, the moving end of the strand is manipulated so as to be "locked" by its trailing segment--otherwise there would be no "grip" on the moving or continuing element and the tie would be loose and hence inefficient. It should also be mentioned that Scheme 1 ankle ties are sometimes run through the lower, hidden part of the warp when the warp is of zamandoque, which has a markedly triangular cross section; this almost certainly indicates that the ankle tie was installed before the padding.

Table 5-13 brings together the ankle-tie and sandal-tie types in their quantitative associations. It should be mentioned that the frequencies of association in Table 5-13 represent the number of sandals on which the indicated association occurred, rather than numbers of individual tie associations--because on many sandals there are two ties, which may be of either the same or different types; in fact, on sub-Class I sandals, where one tie is terminated at the ankle and the other continues, it is a technological necessity that the two ankle ties be different, not merely in type but in series. It is also true, as a comparison of the two right-hand columns makes clear, that some type-identifiable ankle ties were found on sandals whose over-all tie types could not be identified. Proceeding then to analyze the quantitative data on sandal-tie/ankle-tie associations, we can observe several suggestive details. Out of the 72 possibilities, only associations are represented by more than 20 instances, and only 7 by more than 10. Furthermore, the six "high frequency" associations are not evenly spread among the sandal-tie types: they are found only in Types A and C,

TIES

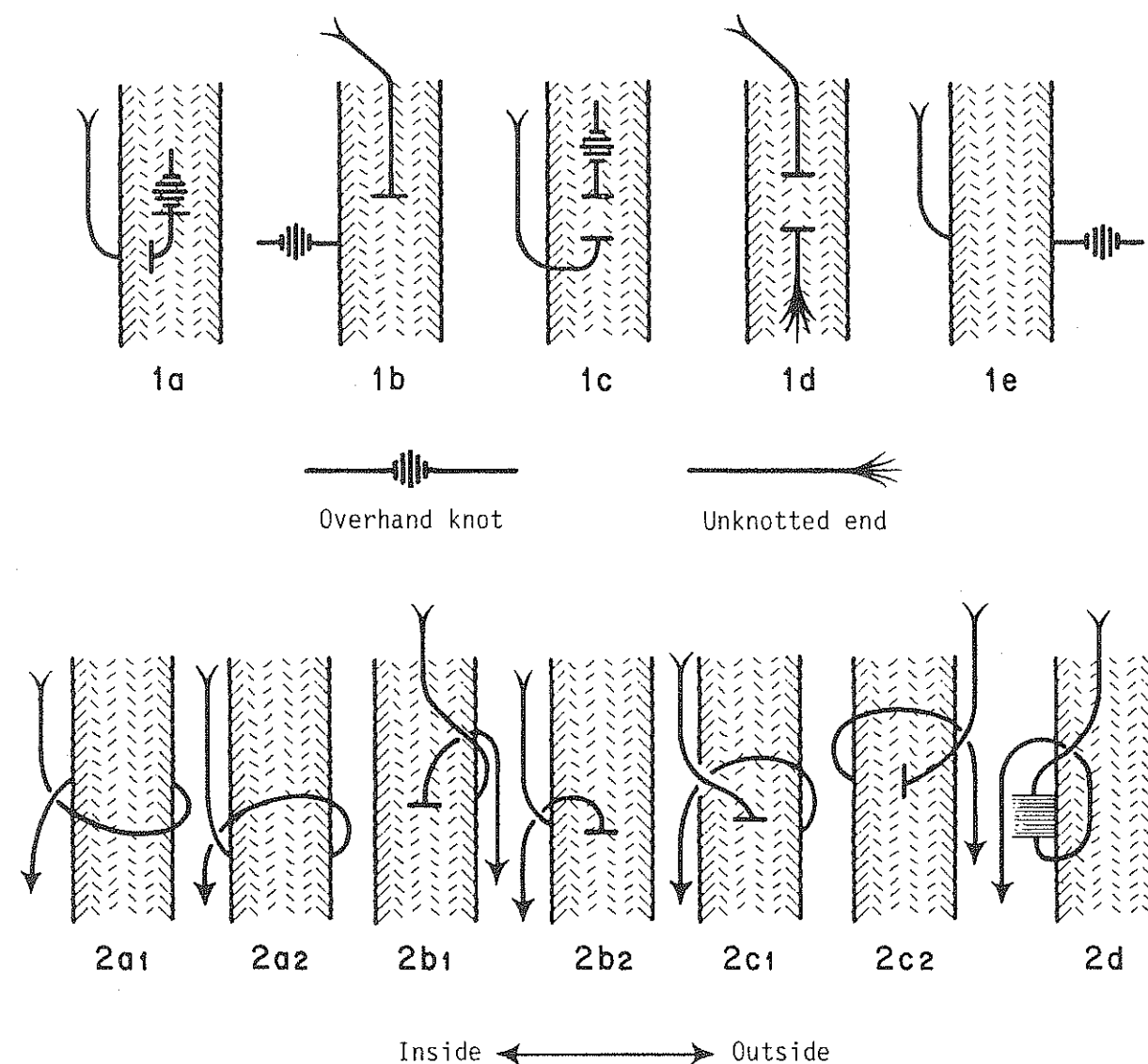


Figure 5-2. Frightful Cave (CM-68): plaited sandals, type F1a; typology of ankle ties

Table 5-13. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Type F1a, quantity and associations of ankle-tie types with sandal-tie types

Ankle-Tie Types	Sandal-Tie Types						Total Association With Sandal-Tie Types	Total Ankle-Tie Types Identified
	A	B	C	D	E	F		
1a	56	--	--	4	--	--	60	105
1G	2	--	23	5	--	--	30	52
1c	--	--	1	--	--	--	1	2
1d	--	--	9	--	--	--	9	11
1e	21	--	1	5	--	--	27	38
TOTAL	79	--	34	14	--	--	125	205
2a1	24	1	1	3	--	1	30	30
2a2	--	2	3	1	1+1	--	7+1	8
2b1	54	2	--	2	--	4	62	63
2b2	--	--	--	--	--	1	1	1
2c1	1	7	28	11	5+4	--	52+4	94
2c2	2	--	--	--	1	--	2+1	3
2d	--	1	1	--	--	1	3	7
TOTAL	81	13	33	17	6+6	7	157+6	206

Note: Figures represent numbers of sandals, not numbers of ties (some sandals may have two of one type). The + numbers represent the abandoned sandal Type E/F (see p. 9).

and it is noteworthy that both these types belong to Section II of sandal tie types and are the two most numerous (see Tables 5-1, p. 107; 5-4, p. 114). This means that it is the most numerous types that have the most concentrated associations. From this, it seems highly probable that the associations derive from other than chance. On looking at the quantitative figures for these associations, we find that the differences between the highest number of associations and the next highest is large in Section I tie types (Types A, C, and D) and relatively small in those of Section II (Types B, E, F). This suggests that the former is a more ancient and/or more integrated technique than the latter, but then it must be remembered that Type F, belonging to sub-Class II, is probably the earliest sandal-tie type of all those associated with plaited sandals, Type F1a (see Table 5-4, p. 114). This circumstance is somewhat of a paradox, and one that we have not yet been able to resolve.

CHAPTER 6

RECORDING AND ANALYTICAL TECHNIQUES

It is expedient to briefly describe four devices that were used during the fieldwork and analysis basic to this report. The viability of many of the conclusions in this volume depend on the validity and applicability of these devices. They were developed and used, at least in their present form, for the first time in the course of this work in northern Mexico.

Daily Notebooks

The first notebook is called merely "Diary" and consists of a daily entry on matters other than those having to do strictly with the excavations: weather, personnel, camp activities, trips and activities away from camp, visitors at camp, evaluations of present conditions, archaeological and otherwise, plans for the future, and, at first, financial matters which were later recorded in a separate ledger. The second notebook is called the "Day Book" and consists of synoptic, itemized, numbered, and sequentially ordered descriptions of daily archaeological activities performed at the excavation. Taken together, these notebooks have been of inestimable benefit as a means of recording and evaluating the details of archaeological fieldwork, of its theory and method, and of the nature of its supporting logistics. They also served as the means of cross-checking one another and the three card systems.

Card Systems

Card systems consist of pairs of "cards" duplicated using carbon paper that contain entries made on a "field original" onto a "field carbon" copy. They served to record fieldnotes during excavations.

All cards were of common 4 x 6 inch size. The top one of each pair was not really a card but something like a 60-pound box paper that would stand up in a file but be light enough to pass a good impression through to the carbon paper. The carbon paper was cut to the same size as the cards, hard enough to make a clear, not-easily-smudgeable impression, and durable enough to last an appreciable time under harsh treatment. The bottom unit was a rather stiff card that would take a good impression from the carbon paper and endure much handling, erasing and rewriting: it was the most used component of the three.

At the close of each working day, the cards were brought to camp. At the end of the week they were taken to the town laboratory where they were copied on a typewriter, again on paper-and-card pairs, and the field originals were returned to the field for future reference; the other three sets were stored at the lab in town.

Block Cards

Block Cards carry the basic archaeological field-notes and were written by the digger immediately after the completion of each unit of excavation. At the site the cards and carbon papers were kept in a top-hinged engineer's notebook which served as a writing desk and temporary storage file.

Feature Cards

At the first notice that excavation had come upon something special, the digger would reveal the find and take notes on a Feature Card. Feature Cards included burials, cache nests, prepared floors, fire pits, definite associations of artifacts, and other finds. Such features were not common in the deposits, but they did provide some significant information and important culture implications.

Specimen Card

Each working day the archaeologist remaining in camp as guardian removed the artifacts from the sacks in which they had been brought to camp from the cave and did as much cataloguing as possible before sleep overtook him. This consisted merely of catalogue number (also put on the specimen), provenience, author, date, and a minimal description of the artifact. The Specimen Cards were the repository of all measurements, detailed descriptions, identifications of materials and other characteristics from correspondence and our own labs, extemporaneous sketches by laboratory personnel, and (although done, too rarely) references to personal communications, literature, and photography.

Periodically, sets of Block, Feature, and Specimen Cards were forwarded to Clyde Kluckhohn at the Peabody Museum, Harvard, and to Frank Setzler at the United States National Museum. In this way, we hoped to preserve at least one full copy in the dire event that any sets were lost. Remaining sets accompanied the final collections inspection at Mexico City and one was shipped with the specimens by sea to Washington, D.C. Eventually, all four sets were brought together for study at the U.S. National Museum.

Empirical Tables

The empirical tables compile, by sequential catalogue numbers, the descriptive data for each specimen abstracted from the Specimen Cards. Their purpose is to present the quantity and empirical specifications, including provenience, recognized by the archaeologist. It also provides the reader with a means of evaluating the laboratory work and helps him identify objective and subjective conclusions. Possibly most important of all, it enables the reader to make his own analyses of the data.

Table 6.1 presents a small section of the Empirical Tables for Frightful Cave, CM-68, covering five fiber specimens that fall within four categories. The explanatory legends for these categories are also given; here they have been somewhat abridged.

Table 6-1. A small section of the Empirical Tables for Frightful Cave, CM-68, covering five fiber specimens that fall within four categories of the rubric fiber (F). The explanatory details for these categories will be found in Legends 1-4 below.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
F445	1C	D14-B	209F	141	LT/H	S/#	190	95	-	22	?	A/A	A	No	
F446	6G	D14-B	223-7	/R	5-7	8	68	63	2	6	13	-	-	F	
F447	2	D14-B	-	-	-	-	-	3?	?	S	-	-	-		
F448a	1a	F16-T	155F	95F	H/H	H/H	M	BTC	-	LF	L?	C	-	-	
F448b	1ai	F16-T	88F	99F	H/H	H/H	M	BTC	T	BF	L	-	-	-	

Legend 1. sub-type F1a, plaited sandals.

- Column 1. Catalogue number:
- 2. Category number:
 - 3. Provenience: letter = W-E horizontal, number = S-N horizontal
 - 4. Length: maximums in millimeters, F = fragmentary
 - 5. Width: maximum in millimeters, F = fragmentary
 - 6. Materials: warp/weft, H = Hesperaloe
 - 7. Materials: ties/padding, H = Hesperaloe
 - 8. Breaks: T = toe, I = instep, H = heel, M = middle (of length, K = broken out
 - 9. Wear: B = bottom, T = top, C = compressed
 - 10. Depressions: T = toe, G = great toe, LT = small toe, B = ball-of-foot, H = heel
 - 11. Padding: L = longitudinal, D = diagonal, B = both, F = fragmentary, M = moderate, F = full, N = thin
 - 12. Foot: R = right, L = left
 - 13. Convergence of warps at heel: C = converge, CS = converge slightly

Legend 2. sub-type F1b, twill-pad sandals

- Column 1. Catalogue number:
- 2. Category number:
 - 3. Provenience: Legend 1.
 - 4. Length: maximum in millimeters,
 - 5. Width: maximum in millimeters,
 - 6. Depressions: L or LT = left, R = right, H = heel
 - 7. Selvage: # = formula recorded (see text), D = doubled under at T = Toe, H = heel, S = side(s), F = faggoting at selvage
 - 8. Length of pad: in millimeters,
 - 9. Width of pad: in millimeters,
 - 10.

11. Ties: ply/twist, C = crude cordage
12. Foot: R = right, L = left
13. Materials of sole/pad: A = agave
14. Materials of ties: A = agave
15. Heel reinforcing: R = rear, NO = none

Legend 3. Type F2, scuffer sandals.

Column 1. Catalogue number:

2. Category number
3. Provenience: see Legend 1
4. Length: maximum in millimeters,
5. Length: front (toe) to start of heel wear
6. Width: in millimeters at front (toe)
7. Wear:
8. Depressions:
9. Number of strands in body:
10. Number of cross strands:
11. Type of knot in toe-tie:
12. Type of knot in cross element:
13. Type of knot in rear strand, if there are two:

Legend 4. Type F6B, knotless netting.

Column 1. Catalogue number:

2. Category number:
3. Provenience:
4. Cordage: ply/twist, number of turns per cm
5. Cordage: diameter in mm./material, R = hard, S = soft
6. Netting: gauge in mm
7. Netting: distance between "levels" in mm
8. Longest dimensions: in mm
9. Longest dimension perpendicular to that of Column 8
10. Number of twists in weave:
11. Number of "levels":
12. Number of "diamonds":
- 13.
- 14.
15. Condition of Specimen: F = fragmentary

It is intended that all the Empirical Tables and their accompanying Legends be published in a full archaeological report. Some years ago, I calculated that the entire collection of the Coahuila Project would require no more than 35 printed pages.

The Empirical Tables can be used to set up computer analysis. In fact, a considerable number of years ago, we transferred data to computer work sheets and then passed these to the computer laboratory to be punched into cards. We then realized how much better it would have been to construct Empirical Tables first and then pass them to a computer laboratory. Unfortunately, when the cards came back punched (27 boxes of them, if memory serves) and were checked, they had so many errors in punching that they were useless.

In spite of the breadth and depth of these studies, it is very possible, even probable, that my primary analyses and syntheses will not serve the purposes of the other archaeologists. Some future archaeologist may wish to use the raw data of the Empirical Tables in ways not employed or even envisaged by the original archaeologist.

Master Maximum Method

Master Maximum Method (MMM) is the second major research device that was developed during the work in northern Mexico and was certainly the most useful. It had not been conceived at the time of the excavations in Coahuila but was first used during the laboratory phase of our study of the materials from Frightful Cave, CM-68. By late 1956 I was ready to give the MMM a field trial during the excavation of Cueva Tetavejo, in Sonora, Mexico. Tetavejo is a small rockshelter and contained only a very shallow cultural deposit: it was not the best place for an initial test. However, we did find that the MMM aided our interpretations even there, and with a considerable success in Coahuila, it looks as if we may have fallen upon something of value, but the proof will depend on further tests.

The MMM establishes parameters of expected frequency for categories (types etc.) of specimens excavated from archaeological sites. It compares the actual frequencies and their deviations from expectancy within and between sites and excavation units of sites. The word "master" signaled the fact that the basic reference and control is a schematic chart, the Master Maximum chart (MMc), depicting the total (hence "maximum") cubic content of cultural deposit (cultural artifacts and their matrix) from each of the units of excavation and from the aggregate of all such units in the site as a whole (again "maximum"). From these figures, a Master Maximum Percentage (MM%) is calculated for each excavation unit: the percentage that the amount of its total excavated cultural deposit represents of the total cultural deposit excavated from the site. This is a parameter of expectancy for that particular unit of excavation and the basis from which minus deviations (MM-d) and plus deviations (MM+d) are calculated by comprising the actual percentages of frequency: the percentage that the actual frequency of a category excavated from a unit represents of the total frequency of that category from the site as a whole.

Table 6-3. Frightful Cave (CM-68): Sub-type Flai, vertical and horizontal distributions (frequencies, percentages of total universes, master maximum percentages, and master maximum deviations)

	#	%	MM%	MMd
Top	231	42	31	+11
Middle	235	42	35	+07
Bottom	89	16	34	-18
TOTAL	555	100%	100%	

	Front	Center	Back	Passage	TOTAL
#	101	173	84	197	555
%	18	31	15	35	99%
MM%	39	34	11	16	100%
MMd	-21	-03	+04	+19	

CHAPTER 7

CONCLUSION

In closing, I believe that I should mention that when, at the end of June, 1974, I retired from Southern Illinois University and to all intents and purpose left the field of archaeology, Robert Lafferty, one of my graduate students, and I were working together with great hopes for the future of the MMM--but still with several pressing problems pending. One of the pressing problems that was abandoned in 1974 was the effect that size, the cubic meterage of cultural deposit and of excavation units, has upon the cultural meaning and significance of relative deviations. Also, the physical size of the specimens themselves effect such parameters.

And finally, I wish to confirm my awareness of certain glaring gaps in what is presented in this report on the Coahuila Project. One gap reveals the lack of comparisons between cultural traits from Coahuila and those from sites in northern Mexico and adjacent areas in the United States. Culture descriptions in the literature do not cover the same range of topics, so after a number of attempts, I found that what comparisons I could make were no more than partially informed guesses.

Another gap exists because the major part of the descriptive sections of this report is concerned with perishable artifacts, namely sandals and sandal ties, discussions of open sites and unexcavated sheltered sites are not presented because they did not produce comparable artifacts.

Finally, cultural context has not been written because only a very small part of the cultural corpus excavated by the Coahuila Project has been covered in this report and to construct a context from what is here would not be a "cultural context" at all.

Common Name	Taxonomic Name
"Mex" = Spanish/Native	
Flora	
Aguapilla (mex)	<u>Hechtia</u> sp.
Alicoche (mex)	<u>Echinocereus</u> sp.
Arizona cypress	<u>Cupressus arizonica</u>
Arizona pine	<u>Pinus arizonica</u>
Basket grass	<u>Nolina erumpis</u>
Bear grass	<u>Nolina</u> sp.
Buckeye	<u>Ungnadia</u> sp.
Candelilla (mex)	<u>Euphorbia antispyhilitica</u>
Catclaw	<u>Acacia greggii</u>
Cholla (mex)	<u>Opuntia</u> sp.
Coral bean	<u>Sophora</u> sp.
Creosote bush	<u>Larrea</u> sp.
Desert willow	<u>Chilopsis</u> sp.
Douglas fir	<u>Pseudotsuga taxifolia</u>
Drago (mex)	<u>Jatropha</u> sp.
---	<u>Echinocerus</u>
Gramagrass	<u>Bouteloua</u> sp.
Guayule (mex)	<u>Parthenium argentatum</u>
Hackberry	<u>Celtis</u> sp.
Huisache (mex)	<u>Acacia farnesiana</u>
Juniper	<u>Juniperus pachyphloea</u>
Leather plant	<u>Jatropha spathulata</u>
Lechuguilla	<u>Agave lechuguilla</u>
Live oak	<u>Quercus virginiana</u>
Madrona	<u>Arbutus xalapensis</u>
Maguey (mex)	<u>Agave</u> sp.
--	<u>Mammillaria</u> sp.
Mescal bean	<u>Sophora secundiflora</u>
Mesquite	<u>Prosopis</u> sp. <u>glandulosa</u>
Mexican buckeye	<u>Ungnadia speciosa</u>
Monilla (mex)	<u>Ungnadia speciosa</u>
Oak	<u>Quercus</u> sp.
Ocotillo (mex)	<u>Fouquieria splendens</u>
Ojase (mex)	<u>Flourensia cernua</u>
Pecan	<u>Carya</u> sp.
Peyote (mex)	<u>Lophophora</u> sp.
Pinyon pine	<u>Pinus cembroides</u>
Prickly pear	<u>Opuntia</u> sp.
Quaking aspen	<u>Populus tremuloides</u>
Quapilla (mex)	<u>Hectia scariosa</u>

Appendix A.--Continued

Common Name	Taxonomic Name
Rubber plant	<u>Parthenium argentatum</u>
Sotol (mex)	<u>Dasyilirion</u> sp.
Tarbush	<u>Flourensia cernua</u>
Tule (mex)	<u>Typha</u> sp. or <u>Cyperaceae</u> sp.
Walnut	<u>Juglans</u> sp.
Zamandoque	<u>Hesperaloe</u> sp.
<u>Fauna</u>	
Antelope	<u>Antilocapra americana</u>
Bison	<u>Bison bison</u>
Grizzly bear	<u>Ursus horribilis</u>
Jaguar	<u>Felis onca</u>
Land snail	<u>Humboldtiana taylori</u> , H. Moctezuma
Mule deer	<u>Odocoileus hemionus</u>
White-tailed deer	<u>Odocoileus virginianus</u>
Yellow-haired porcupine	<u>Erethizon dorsatum epixanthum</u>

APPENDIX B

Appendix B. Radiocarbon Dating

After the appearance of the first radiocarbon dates from Coahuila (Crane, 1956, p. 664; Taylor, 1956, p. 219) and the thunderous silence that greeted that event, perhaps it is beating a dead horse to present another paper on the same topic. But it seemed inappropriate to me that my last hurrah on the Coahuila stage should not include what just might be the most important, at least the most generally of interest, information to come from my work in that archaeological zone. If I was startled by the age of the readings in 1956, I was certainly encouraged and confident of the most recent dates when their coherence became so apparent.

This series of 34 dates was produced, sometime before March, 1973, by Dr. Robert Stuckenrath, who at that time was the director of the Radiocarbon Laboratory, Smithsonian Institution. The following pages contain his report sent to Dr. James Adovasio of the Department of Anthropology, University of Pittsburgh. It is unfortunate that this communication, the only one that I have had from Stuckenrath concerning his work on the Coahuila material, was kept at Pittsburgh and reached me only in September of 1987 from Southern Illinois University, where it had been sent from Pittsburgh in the spring of 1985. I consider it to be well worth publishing en toto, particularly since, among other important information, it contains corrections of dates that I had previously received purporting to come from Stuckenrath.

Table AB-1 contains the series of dates from Frightful Cave. The three columns comprise those dates derived from artifacts excavated from cultural deposits assigned to the three levels in the site. However, the most recent analysis of the three sequences indicates that some of the dates fit more logically into a sequence other than that to which they were originally allocated, and this is shown in the Table by horizontal arrows. When the dates are moved following the arrows, they reduce time gaps that had been unusually large and remove dates that fell at abnormal distances from a relatively close sequence. Given the loose character of the deposits and the evidence of rodent activity within them, such aberrations should not be considered to invalidate the sequence of dates as a whole, especially when their new assignments make all the dates more accordant.

With the dates moved, the next step in the analysis was to arrange an intermittency table to bring out continuity, or lack of continuity, in the sequence Table AB-2. The regularity of the differences in size of the gaps between dates is very apparent and lends credence to the results. Without more and longer series of dates, a definitive interpretation is not possible, however, some tentative suggestions can be made. In the first place, it should be pointed out that the artifacts chosen for radiocarbon dating were selected strictly on the basis of their proveniences, particularly of their depth within the deposits. Thus it is probably safe to regard the series as a random sample within the vertical dimension of the site. On this basis, the manifest regularity of the dates and the gaps between them stands out as significant and, as a working hypothesis, indicative of a concomitant change of some sort in the human population and its activities within the site: increase/decrease of band size? increase/decrease in movement of human groups of a relatively constant size? changes in climate and/or natural ecology bringing about different human responses. What caused those

Table AB-1. Radiocarbon dates from Frightful Cave, CM-68
by Robert Stuckenrath Smithsonian Inst., 1973
(tabulation by W. W. Taylor)

	Top Level	Middle Level	Bottom Level	Sector	Grid Column
		290		P	P-137
	195			F	E-17
A.D.	*180			-	-
B.C.		45		F	D-14
	65			F	E-17
	260			F	D-14
		545		C	HIJ-26
	750			P	P-37
	995			B	F-30
	1175			B	F-29
	1230			C	I-27
	*1250			-	-
	1360			C	HIJ-27
	1495			C	J-26-27
	1545			C	HIJ-26
			1640	C	HIJ-26
	1660			C	HIJ-26
	1670			-	-
	1715			C	I-27
		1760		P	P-28
		1830		F	D-14
	1865			C	H-27
	1875			C	H-26
	1890			P	P-37
			2275	C	P-37
			2430	P	P-37
				C	-
		2580		B	F-30
		2650		P	P-27
		2715		P	P-27
			3120	P	P-37
		3740		B	F-30
		4220		-	-
			5100	F	D-14
			5350	-	-
		5430		B	F-29
			5820	F	D-14
			5845	B	F-29
			6073	-	-
			6130	-	-
			6920	-	-
			7265	F	D-14
		7350		-	-
	15	10	9		
	3	2	4		
	18	12	13		

= Difference between ages in years.
= Dates calculated from A.D. 1950. (Michigan Memorial Phoenix Project - see Taylor, 1956).
= Suggested chronological periods.
= Suggested correction.

Table AB-2. Intermittency of radiocarbon dates
from Frightful Cave, CM-68

Top			
	Date	Gap	
	290	95	
	195	15	
A.D.*	180	225	110 = 55. aug.
B.C.	45	20	2
	65	195	
	260	285	
	545	205	950 = 190. aug.
	750	245	5
	995	180	
	1175	55	
	1230	20	
	*1250	110	185 = 61.7
	1360	135	3
	1495	50	
	1545	95	
	1640	20	
	1660	10	
	*1670	45	
	1715	45	395 = 39.5 aug.
	1760	70	10
	1830	35	
	1865	8	
	1875	17	
	1890		
		2180	= 94.8 aug.
		23	
Middle			
		385	
	2275	155	
	2430	150	
	2580	70	
	2650	65	1945 = 243./aug.
	2715	405	8
	3120	620	
	3740	440	
	4180	40	
	*4220		
		2330	= 258.9 aug.
Bottom			
		880	
	5100	250	
	*5350	80	
	5430	390	
	5820	25	
	5845	228	2250 = 250. aug.
	*6073	57	9
	*6130	790	
	*6920	345	
	7265	85	
	*7350		
		3130	= 313. aug.
		10	

* = Crane's dates.

changes is a further problem, but if we will admit the relevance of the human element, we shall have a start toward understanding what happened, culturally speaking, to the ancient occupants of Frightful Cave.

Frightful Cave (CM-68) series, Mexico

Plant and Organic materials, id. by A. Archer (AA), W. W. Taylor (WT), David Brugge (B), and G. F. Fry (GF), from Frightful Cave, CM-68 (27° N, 102° W), ca. 48km ESE of Cuatro Ciengas, Coahuila, Mexico, on E edge of Cuatro Ciengas Basin. Cave was excavated in arbitrary levels, and stratigraphy is complicated by large roof-fall deposit across middle of cave. Coll. 1941 by W. W. Taylor; subm. by J. M. Adovasio, Univ. Pittsburgh.

Radiocarbon Dates

The plant and other organic materials were identified by A. Archer (AA), David M. Brugge (B), G. F. Fry (GF), and W. W. Taylor (WT), who collected the samples in 1941; they were submitted by J. M. Adovasio. On the basis of C-13/C-12 measurements made by Teledyne Isotopes, Inc., on SI-1061 (-11.9 o/oo) and SI-1065 (-12.6 o/oo), all other dates in this series on *Hesperaloe funifera* have been corrected for an average δC^{13} value of -12.3 o/oo. Measured δC^{13} for SI-1083 (-23.1 o/oo) in another series has been used as a correction here for SI-1133. While no measurements have been made for *Yucca* sp., SI-1084, the plant exhibits a Crassulacean acid metabolism and is believed to be one of the C_4 metabolism groups in the Coahuila area; δC^{13} therefore was assumed to be approximately -12 o/oo, and the date was corrected accordingly.

SI-1071. Passage, upper middle, 37P 1660 ± 50
A.D. 290

Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1108) from upper part of middle level in passage, column 37P, 0.5 to 1m deep.

SI-1133. Front, top, 17E 1755 ± 45
A.D. 195

Cache bag of *Dasylirion* sp., id. by WT, $C^{13} = -23.1\%$ AA, containing seeds (see SI-1134) in top level, column 17E, 0 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1059. Front, upper middle, 14D 1955 ± 75
45 B.C.

Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-275) from upper part of middle level at front, column 14D, 0.5 to 1m deep.

SI-1134. Seeds, front top, 17E 2-15 ± 80
65 B.C.

Unburned seeds of hallucinogenic *Unsnadia speciosa*, id. by AA, found in cache bag (see SI-1133) in top level, column 17E, 0 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1060. Front, top, 14D 2210 ± 45
260 B.C.

Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-250) from top level at front, column 14D, 0 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1063. Center, middle, 26HIJ 2495 ± 75
545 B.C.

Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1301) from middle level at center, column 26HIJ, between floor and consolidated dust layer.

SI-1148. Wood, passage, top, 37P 2700 ± 85
750 B.C.

Cut stick (W-420) from top level in passage, column 37P, 0 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1068. Back, top, 30F 2945 ± 55
995 B.C.

Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1031) from top level at back of cave, column 30F, 0 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1144. Wood, back, top, 29F 3125 ± 55
1175 B.C.

Two worked sticks from top level at back, column 29F, 0 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1139. Wood, center, top, 27I 3180 ± 110
1230 B.C.

Pointed piece of wood (W-550), from top level at center, column 27I, 0.25 to 0.5m deep.

SI-1140. Wood, center, lower top 26/27HIJ 3310 ± 55
1360 B.C.

Worked piece of wood (W-532) in column 26/27HIJ, 0.5 to 1m deep.

SI-1141. Wood, center, top, 26/27J 3445 ± 60
1495 B.C.

Piece of cut wood (W-559) from top level at center, column 26/27J, 0 to 0.25m deep.

- SI-1065. Center, upper top, 26HIJ 3495 ± 60
1545 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1267) from upper part of top level at center, column 26HIJ, 0 to 0.25m deep.
- SI-1062. Center, upper bottom, 26HIJ 3590 ± 50
1640 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1299), from upper part of bottom level, column 26HIJ, within consolidated layer.
- SI-1064. Center, lower top, 26HIJ 3610 ± 60
1660 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1342) from lower part of top level at center, column 26HIJ, 0.25m deep.
- SI-1137. Wood, center, upper top, 27I 3665 ± 75
1715 B.C.
Pointed piece of wood (W-519), from upper top level at center, column 27I, 0 to 0.25m deep.
- SI-1147. Wood, passage, middle, 38 3710 ± 140
1760 B.C.
Pointed stick (W-350) from middle level in passage, column 38, 0.5 to 1m deep. Comment: small sample, diluted.
- SI-1058. Front, lower middle, 14D 3780 ± 50
1830 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, 2-warp sandal fragment (F-282) from lower part of middle level at front, column 14D, 1.0 to 1.5m depth.
- SI-1138. Wood, center, top, 27H 3815 ± 85
1865 B.C.
Worked piece of wood (W-525), from top level at center, column 27H, 0.25 to 0.5m deep.
- SI-1136. Wood, center, top, 26H 3825 ± 90
1875 B.C.
Pointed piece of wood (W-573), from top level at center, column 26H, 0.25 to 0.5m deep.

- SI-1072. Passage, top, 37P 3840 ± 80
1890 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F1075) from top level in passage, column 37P, 0 to 0.5m deep.
- SI-1061. Center, lower bottom, 26HIJ 4225 ± 75
2275 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment from lower part of bottom level at center, column 26HIJ, in consolidated rock and dust layer 0.2m above roof-spall deposit. F-1324.
- SI-1069. Passage, bottom, 37P 4380 ± 85
2430 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1138) from bottom level in rear passage, column 37P.
- SI-1084. Burial 1 center, middle 4530 ± 140
2580 B.C.
Yucca sp., id. by B, rope fragment est. $C^{13} = -12.3\%$. Burial 1 in bottom level, between 1m depth and cave spall deposit.
- SI-1067. Back, middle, 30F 4600 ± 65
2650 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1147) from middle level at back of cave, column 30F, 0.5 to 1m deep.
- SI-1070. Passage, lower middle, 37P 4665 ± 55
2715 B.C.
Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-1368) from lower part of middle level in passage, column 37P, between 1.5m depth and roof-spall deposit.
- SI-1145. Wood, passage, bottom, 37P 5070 ± 90
3120 B.C.
Piece of cut wood from bottom level in rear passage, column 37P, 1.5 to 2m deep.
- SI-1146. Wood, passage lower middle, 37P 5690 ± 70
3740 B.C.
Piece of cut wood (W-563) from lower part of middle level in passage, column 37P, 1.0 to 1.5m deep.

SI-1066. Back, bottom, 30F 6130 ± 105
4180 B.C.

Hesperaloe funifera, id. by WT, $C^{13} = -12.3\%$ 2-warp sandal fragment (F-984) from bottom level at back of cave, column 30F, between 1m deep and roof spall deposit.

SI-1057. Front, upper bottom, 14D 7050 ± 115
5100 B.C.

Human feces (A-55), id. by GF, from upper part of bottom level at front, column 14D, 1.5 to 2m depth.

SI-1143. Atlatl, back, middle, 29F 7380 ± 75
5430 B.C.

Atlatl fragment (W-474) from middle level at back, column 29F, 0.5 to 1m deep.

SI-1135. Front, bottom, 14D 7770 ± 125
5820 B.C.

Unworked piece of wood, 2.0 to 2.5m deep in deepest part of bottom level, column 14D.

SI-1142. Wood, back, bottom, 29F 7795 ± 120
5845 B.C.

Worked piece of wood (W-400), on floor atop cave-spall deposit at back, 1.0 to 1.5m deep. Comment: small sample, diluted.

SI-1056. Front, lower bottom, 14D 9215 ± 85
7265 B.C.

Pointed piece of wood (W-126) from lowest portion of bottom level, directly on floor at deepest part of cave at front, column 14D, 2m below surface.

General Comment: On basis of C^{13}/C^{12} measurements made by Teledyne Isotopes, Inc., on SI-1061 (-11.9%), and SI-1065 (-12.6%), all other dates in this series on *Hesperaloe funifera* have been corrected for an average C^{13} value of -12.3%. Measured C^{13} for SI-1083 (-23.1%) in another series has been used as a correction here for SI-113. While no measurements have been made for *Yucca* sp., SI-1084, the plant exhibits a Crassulacean Acid metabolism (CAM) and is believed to be one of the C_4 metabolism groups in the Coahuila area; C^{13} therefore was assumed to be approximately -12%, and the date was corrected accordingly.

Fat Burro Cave (CM-24) series, Mexico

Plant materials, id. by A. Archer (AA), and Brugge (B), from Fat Burro Cave, CM-24 (27° N, 102° W), ca. 32km W of Cuatro Ciengas in Canyon de Jora, Coahuila, Mexico. Coll. 1941 by W. W. Taylor; subm. by J. M. Adovasio, Univ. Pittsburgh.

SI-1077. Front, top 1430 ± 50
A.D. 520

Nolina sp., id. by AA, sewed $C^{13} = -11.2\%$ sandal fragment (F-38) from fiber of top level at front.

SI-1078. Rear, top 1875 ± 80
A.D. 75

Nolina sp., id. by AA, sewed $C^{13} = -11.2\%$ sandal fragment (F-151) from fiber in top level at rear.

SI-1076. Rear, lower middle 1965 ± 105
15 B.C.

Nolina sp. coiled basketry fragment $C^{13} = -11.2\%$ with *Dasyllirion* stitching, id. by B, in sand, dust, and fiber of lower part of middle level at rear. Comment: small sample, diluted.

SI-1073. Front, lower bottom 5245 ± 85
3295 B.C.

Nolina sp., id. by AA, 2-warp sandal $C^{13} = -11.2\%$ fragment (F-155) in rock and gray dust in lower part of bottom level at front of cave.

SI-1075. Front, middle 4755 ± 90
2805 B.C.

Nolina sp., id. by AA, 2-warp $C^{13} = -11.2\%$ sandal fragment (F-170) in dust-fiber-sand of middle level at front.

SI-1074. Rear, upper bottom 3930 ± 55
1980 B.C.

Nolina sp., id. by AA, 2-warp $C^{13} = -11.2\%$ sandal fragment (F-89) in tan sand of upper part of bottom level at rear of cave.

Nopal Shelter (CM-28) series, Mexico

The plant materials were identified by A. Archer (AA) and David M. Brugge (B). W. W. Taylor collected the samples in 1941, and they were submitted by J. M. Adovasio. On the basis of C^{13}/C^{12} measurements made by Teledyne Isotopes, Inc., on SI-1073 (-11.2 o/oo), other dates on samples

of *Nolina* sp. in this series have been assumed to have a $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo and have been so corrected.

5245 \pm B.P. (SI-1073; 3295 B.C.; $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo)

Nolina sp., identified by AA, two-warp sandal fragment (F-155) in rock and gray dust in lower part of Bottom Level at front of cave.

4755 \pm 90 B.P. (SI-1075; 2805 B.C.; $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo)

Nolina sp., identified by AA, two-warp sandal fragment (F-170) in dust, fiber, and sand of Middle Level at front.

3930 \pm 55 B.P. (SI-1074; 1980 B.C.; $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo)

Nolina sp., identified by AA, two-warp sandal fragment (F-89) in tan sand of upper part of Bottom Level at rear of cave.

1965 \pm 105 B.P. (SI-1076; 15 B.C.; $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo)

Nolina sp., identified by B, coiled basketry fragment with *Dasyllirion* stitching, in sand, dust, and fiber of lower part of Middle Level at rear. Lab. Comment: small sample, diluted.

1875 \pm 80 B.P. (SI-1078; A.D. 75; $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo)

Nolina sp., identified by AA, sewed sandal fragment (F-151) from fiber in Top Level at rear.

1430 \pm 50 B.P. (SI-1077; A.D. 520; $\delta C^{13} = -11.2$ o/oo)

Nolina sp., identified by AA, sewed sandal fragment (F-38) from fiber of level at front.

Cave (CM-59) series, Mexico

Yucca sp., id. by W.W. Taylor, from Cave 59B (27° N, 102° W), ca. 30km SSW of Cuatro Ciengas, in Puerto San Marcos, Coahuila, Mexico. Coll. 1941 by W.W. Taylor; subm. by J. M. Adovasio, Univ. Pittsburgh.

SI-1079. F-1 basketry
Coiled basketry, E half. est. 2100 ± 70
150 B.C.
 $\delta C^{13} = -12\%$

SI-1080. F-4 basketry
Coiled basketry. est. 1000 ± 45
A.D. 950
 $\delta C^{13} = -12\%$

General Comment: No C^{13}/C^{12} measurements have been made on these *Yucca* samples, but the plant exhibits a crassulacean acid metabolism (CAM) and is believed to be one of the C_4 metabolism groups in the Coahuila area. C^{13} was assumed to be approx. -12% , and dates were corrected accordingly.

Cave CM-79 series, Mexico

Plant materials from Cave CM-79 (27° N, 102° W), 3km E of house on Rancho Piedra de Lumbre, 100km W of Cuatro Ciengas, Coahuila, Mexico. Site is most N of Mayran Complex cultural material and one of few burial sites in Coahuila. Coll. 1941 by W. W. Taylor; subm. by J. M. Adovasio, Univ. Pittsburgh.

SI-1081. F-6 matting 1200 ± 70
A.D. 750

Cyperaceae, id. by D. Brugge, $C^{13} = -20.9\%$ matting.

SI-1082. F-9 matting 1000 ± 60
A.D. 950

Cyperaceae, id. by D. Brugge, $C^{13} = -23.1\%$ matting.

SI-1083. F-20 matting 920 ± 75
A.D. 1030

Dasyllirion, id. by W.W. Taylor, $C^{13} = -23.1\%$ matting.

Coyote Cave (CM-88) series, Mexico

Samples of *Agave lechugilla*, id. by Edward Palmer, from Coyote Cave, CM-88, nr Torreon in Laguna area of SW Coahuila, Mexico. Coll. late A.D. 1880s by Palmer; subm. by J. M. Adovasio.

SI-1153. Coyote Cave, sandal 6010 ± 130
4060 B.C.

Sandal found on left foot within mummy bundle, 45881G.

SI-1177. Coyote Cave, sandal A 1295 ± 45
A.D. 655

Second portion of sandal from est. $C^{13} = -12.0\%$ mummy bundle of SI-1153. Comment: sample boiled in thiophene-free benzene, ethyl alcohol, before standard pretreatment of 2% NaOH and 2N HCl to remove any possible preservatives.

General Comment: no C^{13}/C^{12} measurements have been made on samples of this series, but the *Agave* does exhibit a C_4 (CAM) metabolism, and C^{13} is assumed to be approx. -12.0% .

Additional Samples from Coyote Cave (CM-88)

These samples of *Agave lechuguilla* were collected in the late 1880s by Palmer and subsequently identified by him. They were submitted by J. M.

Adovasio. No C^{13}/C^{12} measurements have been made on samples of this series, but the agave does exhibit a C_4 (CAM) metabolism, and C^{13} is assumed to be approximately -12.0 o/oo.

6010 \pm 130 B.P. (SI-1153; 4060 B.C., estimated $\delta C^{13} = -12.0$ o/oo)

Sandal found on left foot within mummy bundle, 45881-G.

1295 \pm 45 (SI-1177; A.D. 655; estimated $\delta C^{13} = -12.0$ o/oo)

Second portion of sandal from mummy bundle of SI-1153. Lab Comment: sample boiled in thiophene-free benzene, ethyl alcohol before standard pretreatment of 2% NaOH and 2N HCl to remove any possible preservatives.

REFERENCES

References

- Aveleyra Arroyo de Anda, L., M. Mardonado-Koerdell, and P. Martinez del Rio
 1956 Cueva de la Candelaria. Memoria No. 5. Instituto Nacional de Antropología e Historia, México.
- Baker, Rollin H.
 1956 Mammals of Coahuila, Mexico. University of Kansas Publications, vol. 9, pp. 125-335. Museum of Natural History, Lawrence.
- Cosgrove, H.S. and C. B. Cosgrove
 1947 Caves of the Upper Gila and Hueco Areas of New Mexico and Texas. Papers of the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology, 124, No. 2, Cambridge.
- Crane, H. R.
 1956 University of Michigan Radiocarbon Dates I. Science 124 (3224):664ff.
- de Leon, Alonso
 1649 Historia de Nuevo Leon con noticias sobre Coahuila, Tejas, y Nuevo Mexico. In Documentos ineditos o muy raros para la Historia de Mexico, No. 25 edited by Genaro Garcia. Mexico, 1909.
- Drake, Robert J.
 1951 Humboldtiana taylori: New Species from Northern Coahuila. Revista de la Sociedad Malacologica "Carlos de la Torre" 8(2):93-96.
- Gilmore, Raymond
 1947 Report on a Collection of Mammal Bones from Archaeologic Cave Sites in Coahuila, Mexico. Journal of Mammalogy 28(2):147-165.
- Goldenweiser, A. A.
 1933 History, Psychology, and Future. New York.
- Haury, Emil W.
 1936 The Mogollon Culture of Southwestern New Mexico. Medallion Papers. No. 20. Globe, Arizona.
- Haury, Emil W. (with Harold S. Gladwin, E. B. Sayles, and N. Gladwin)
 1937 Excavations at Snaketown, Material Culture. Medallion papers No. 25. Globe, Arizona.
- Johnson, Irmgard Weitlaner
 1977 Los Textiles de la Cueva de la Candelaria, Coahuila. Coleccion Cientifica No. 51. Depto. de Monumentos Prehispanicos, Instituto Nacional de Antropología e Historia, Mexico.
- Kelley, J. C., Campbell, T. N., and D. J. Lehmer
 1940 The Association of Archaeological Materials with Geological Deposits in the Big Bend Region of Texas. West Texas Historical and Scientific Society No. 10.

- Kirchhoff, Paul
1943 Los Recolectores: Cazadores del Norte de Mexico. In El Norte de Mexico y el Sur de Estados Unidos, pp. 133-144. Sociedad Mexicana de Antropología, Mexico, D.F.
- Metcalf, Artie L., and David H. Riskind
1979 New Information Concerning Humboldtiana taylori Drake, 1951. The Veliger 22(2):179-181. California Maraco-Zoological Society, Berkeley.
- Muller, C. H.
1947 Vegetation and Climate of Coahuila, Mexico. Madroño 9:33-57.
- Palmer, Edward
n.d. Unpublished field notes in The Tozzer Library, Harvard University, Cambridge.
- Studley, Cornelia
1884 Notes Upon Human Remains from Caves in Coahuila. Peabody Museum, 16th Annual Report, pp. 235-59. Harvard University, Cambridge.
- Taylor, Walter, W.
1956 Some Implications of the Carbon-14 Dates from a Cave in Coahuila, Mexico. Texas Archaeological Society, Bulletin No. 27, pp. 215-234. Austin.

1958 Archaeological Survey of the Mexican Part of Diablo Reservoir. In Appraisal of the Archaeological Resources of Diablo Reservoir, Val Verde County, Texas. Archaeological Salvage Program Field Office, Austin.

1964 Tethered Nomadism and Water Territoriality: An Hypothesis. Actas y Memorias, pp. 197-203. Thirty-fifth International Congress of Americanists, Mexico, 1962.

1966 Archaic Cultures Adjacent to the Northeastern Frontiers of Mesoamerica. In Handbook of Middle American Indians, vol. 4, pp. 59-94. University of Texas Press, Austin.

1968 A Burial Bundle from Coahuila, Mexico. In Collected Papers in Honor of Lyndon Lane Hargrave, pp. 23-56. Papers of the Archaeological Society of New Mexico, vol. 1. Albuquerque.

1972 The Hunter-Gatherer Nomads of Northern Mexico: A Comparison of the Archival and Archaeological Records. World Archaeology ed. Barry Cunliffe 4(2):167-178. Routledge and Kegan Paul Ltd., London.

1983 [1948] A Study of Archeology. Center for Archaeological Investigations, Southern Illinois University at Carbondale. Reprint of 1948 edition, appearing as Memoir No. 69, American Anthropological Association.

In press La Posicion Cultural de la Comarca Lagunera en el Norte de Mexico. IX Mesa Redonda, Sociedad Mexicana de Anthropología. Mexico.

- n.d. A graduate student paper. Ms. on file, National Anthropological Archives, National Museum of Natural History, Washington, D.C.
- Taylor, Walter W., Jr., and William C. Boyd
1943 Blood Groups of the Pre-historic Indians of Coahuila by Serological Tests of Their Mummified Remains. American Philosophical Society Yearbook, pp. 178-180. Philadelphia, PA.
- Taylor, Walter W., and Francisco Gonzalez Rul
1961 An Archeological Reconnaissance Behind the Diablo Dam, Coahuila, Mexico. Texas Archeological Society, Bulletin No. 31, pp. 153-165, Austin.
- Zingg, Robert M.
1940 Report on the Archaeology of Southern Chihuahua. Contributions of the University of Denver, vol. 3, Center of Latin American Studies, vol. 1, pp. 95.



Plate 1. The Gulf Coastal Plain region of northeastern Coahuila, near the Rio Grande upstream from Villa Acuña.

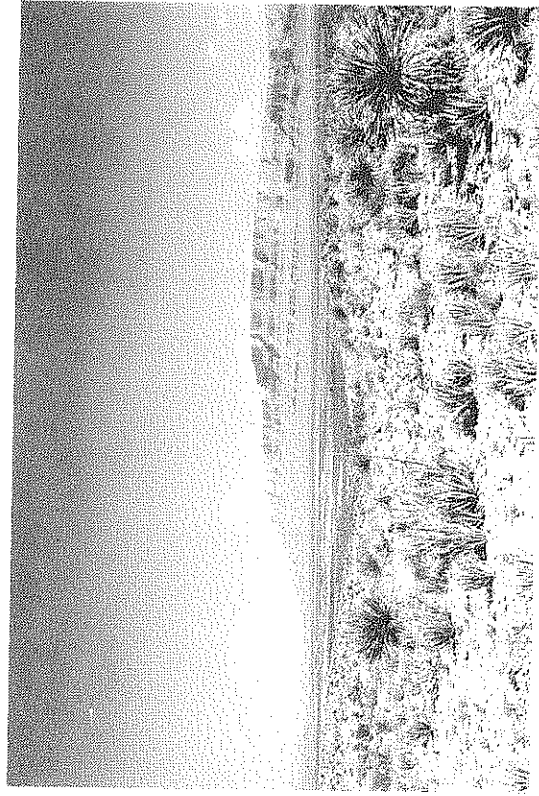


Plate 2. The mountain region of north-central Coahuila. The figure shows the western escarpment of Sierra del Carmen, near Jaboncillas.



Plate 3. The desert region of Coahuila. Panorama of the eastern part of the Cuatro Ciénegas Basin, looking northwest over the monte of San Vicente from the mouth of Cañon Espantosa. Cuatro Ciénegas lies below the notch to the right of the cloud-topped mountain, left middle ground.



Plate 4. The desert region of Coahuila, looking north from near Rancho Piedra Lumbre toward La Vibora and Magueyal. This is an area of igneous geological formations.

Plate 5. Walter W. Taylor on the playa basin called Laguna de la Leche during the 1947 Coahuila Project. The photograph looks east across the basin.



Plate 6. La Camponada, a permanent stream flowing out of the northern flank of Sierra de los Hechiceros in the northwestern corner of Coahuila.



Plate 8. The Chihuahuan Desert Shrub of the Valle de San Marcos near Las Palomas, looking south. Note the vegetation.



Plate 9. The Chihuahuan Desert Shrub in the east end of Cave Canyon showing riparian vegetation variety on both sides of the arroyo.



Plate 7. The mouth of La Camponada in Sierra de los Hechiceros about where the stream sinks into the sand.

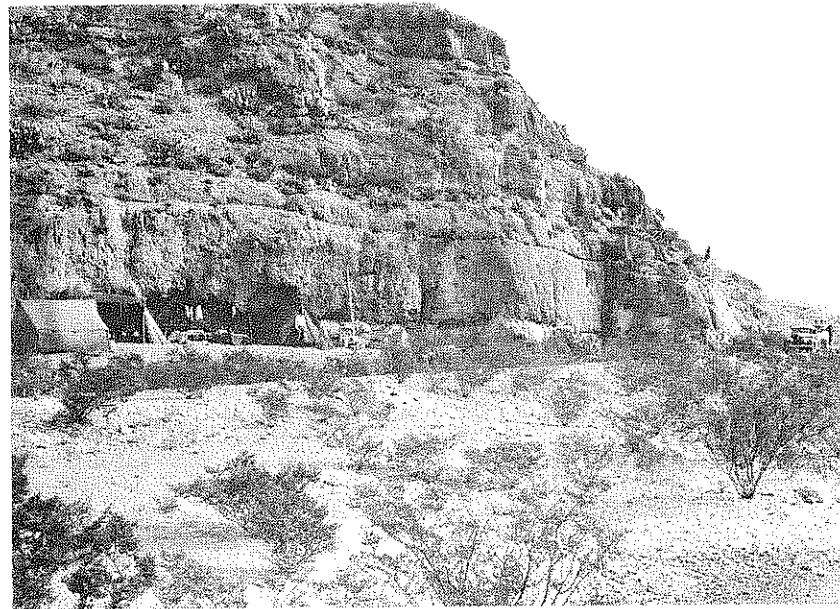


Plate 10. Field camp in Cave Canyon, 1940-1941. This photo shows very well what the Chihuahuan Desert Shrub is like. In the foreground is creosote-bush (*Larrea* sp.). The rocky point in the background contains various succulents.



Plate 11. CM-102 at Loma Atravesada, in Cañon San Marcos. Chihuahuan Desert Shrub with xeric perennials in foreground and succulents on hill. Figure at mouth of pictograph site.



Plate 12. Cañon Espantosa with winter clouds coming over the cuesta from the east and flowing down the canyon.

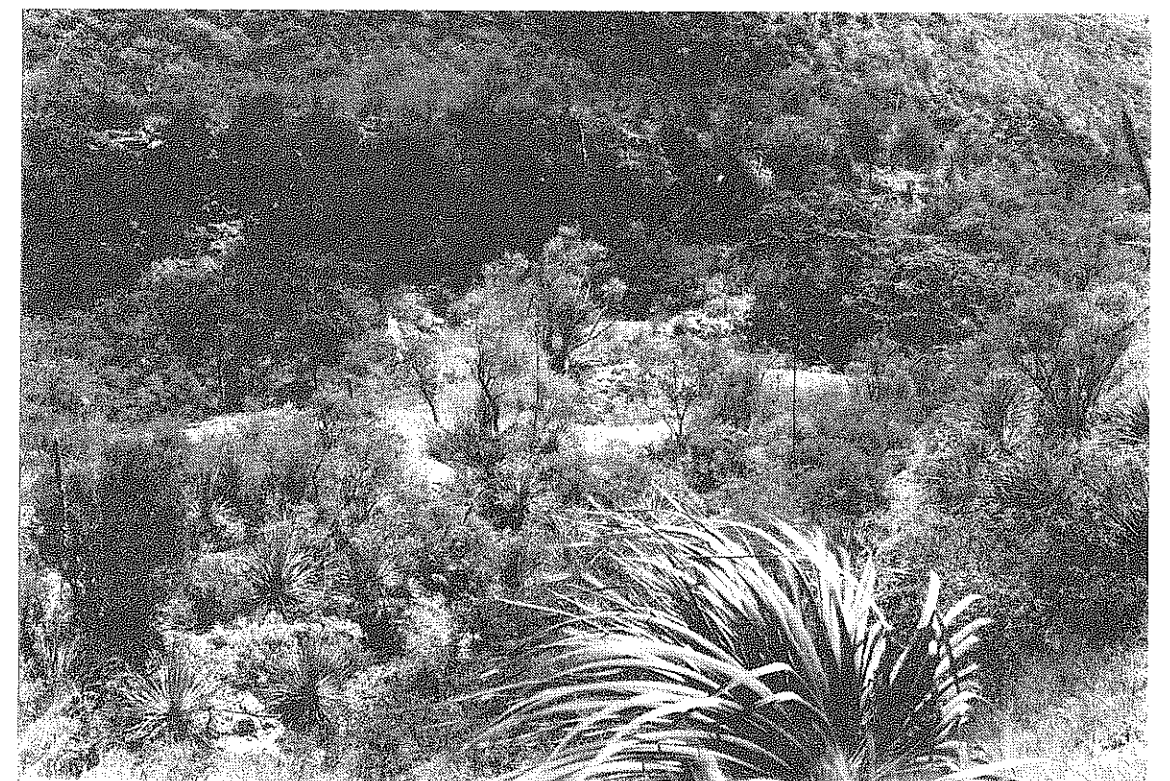


Plate 13. Cañon Espantosa during mesic conditions when an almost Upper Sonoran flora is created by clouds of the winter storms that come over the mountains from the east.



Plate 14. The Cuatro Cienegas basin, looking a little south of east. The town is at the southern end of the pass indicated by the white streak that goes from north to south through the Sierra Madera range at the upper left of the photo. Cave Canyon is at the very northern tip of Sierra de la Fragua, the range that occupies nearly all of the right side of the photo. Frightful Cave (CM-68) is near the basin side of the mountain that bounds the east side of the basin just beyond the uppermost white patches; it lies just left of center in the photo. Sierra San Marcos is the long, dark range that divides the basin in the upper right. Puerto San Marcos is the long white streak that separates Sierra San Marcos from Sierra de la Fragua in the upper right.



Plate 15. The town of Cuatro Cienegas from the north in 1939. Sierra San Marcos is in the background.

Plate 16. Eusebio "Chebo" Pérez G. (left) and an unidentified person with survey equipment, jeep, and military trailer at Rosario Viejo during the 1947 field season.

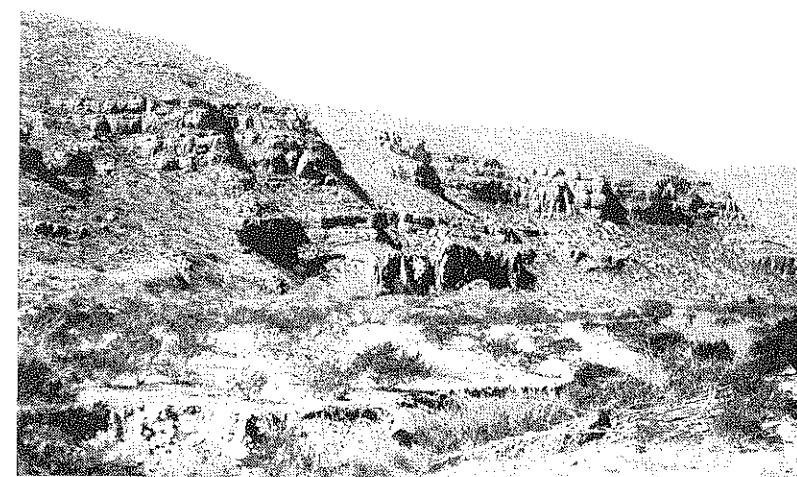


Plate 17. Cave Canyon, looking up-canyon to the southwest from the eastern canyon end. The trail to site CM-37 can be seen as a curving white streak at right center.

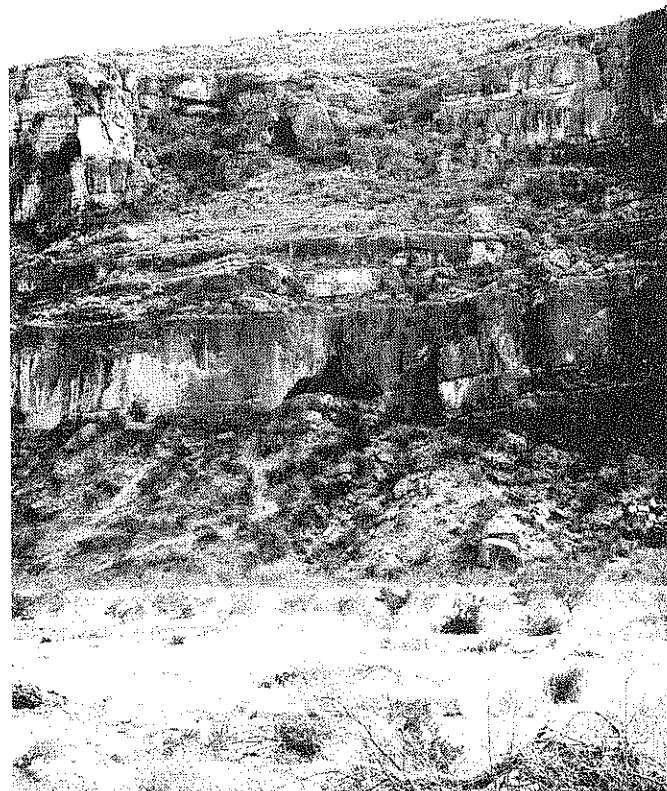


Plate 18. Fat Burro Cave, CM-24, as seen from the canyon floor of Cave Canyon.

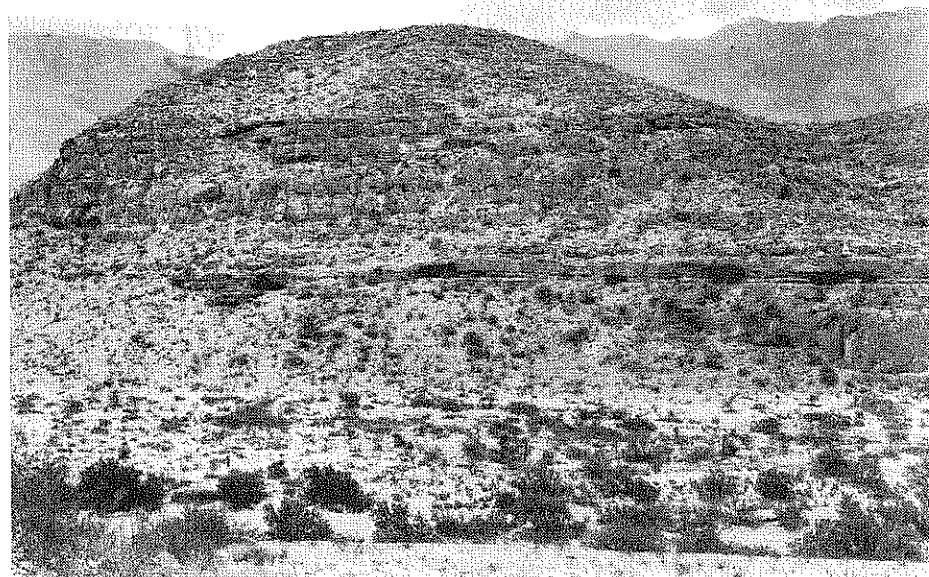


Plate 19. Nopal Shelter (CM-28) in the center of the photograph, looking north to Sierra de la Madera.

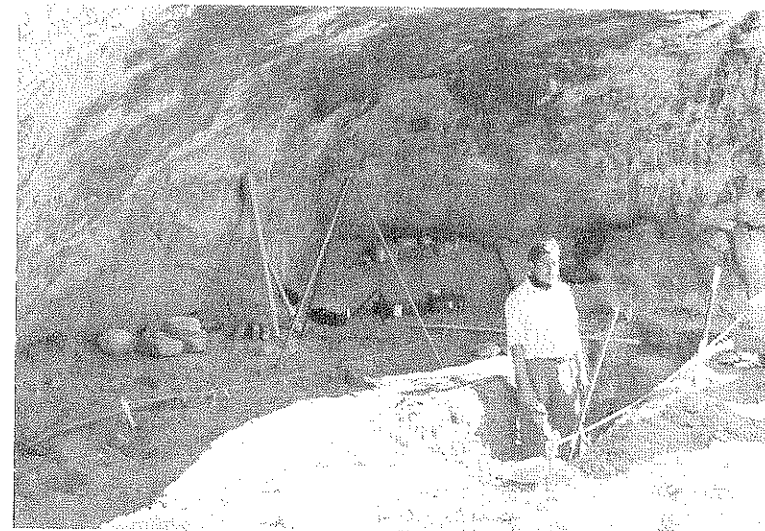


Plate 20. The start of excavation at Nopal Shelter (CM-28) in 1941. Manuel Castro stands in the first excavation trench.

Plate 21. Site CM-37 from the west prior to the onset of excavation in 1939. A pot-hunted hole is in the center of the photograph. Romualdo Guerra is seated at right.

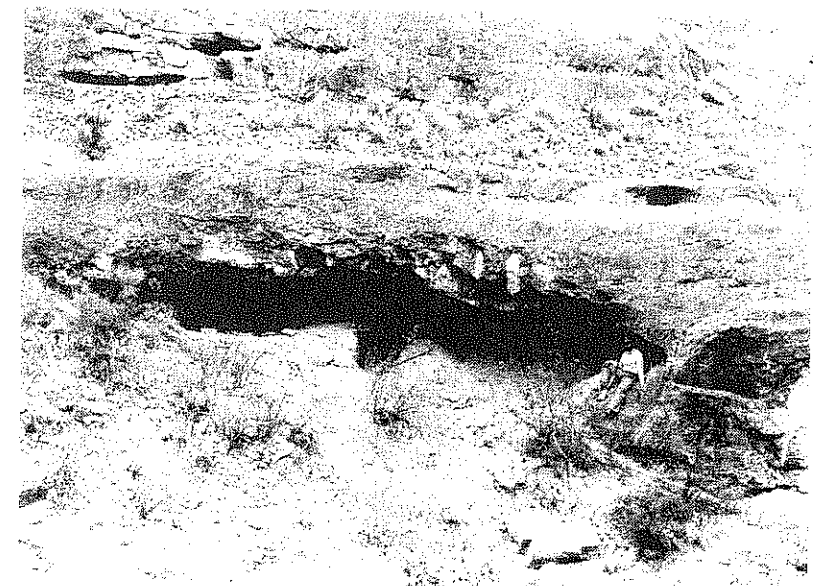


Plate 22. Site CM-37 during excavation in 1941. Pedro González stands at the left of the screen which is being filled by Manuel Castro.

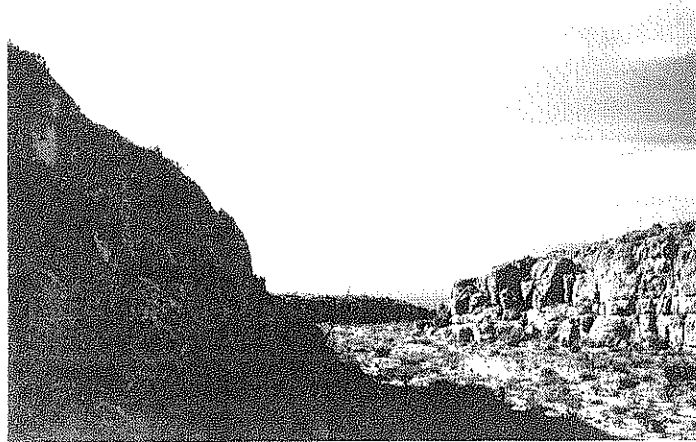


Plate 23. Looking north from the mouth of site CM-56d, across El Hundido Basin. Note the desert rainstorm in the center of the photograph.

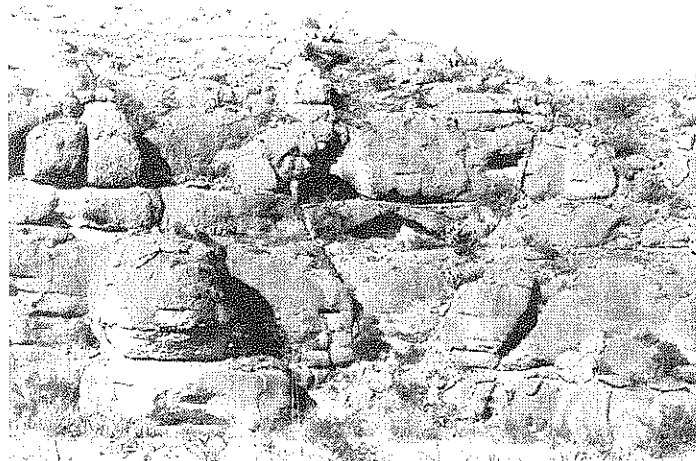


Plate 25. Site CM-56d in Painted Cave Canyon. The photograph faces south toward the opening of the rock-shelter which is in the center to the right of the figure.

Plate 26. A canyon in the southeast flank of Sierra de la Fragua (CM-59). Note the many small rocky shelters or "niches", these frequently contain human burials. The canyon floor has typical Chihuahuan Desert Shrub with guapilla (Hechtia Scariosa), lechuguilla (Agave Lechuguilla), yuccas (Yucca sp.) and drago (Jatropha-sp.)

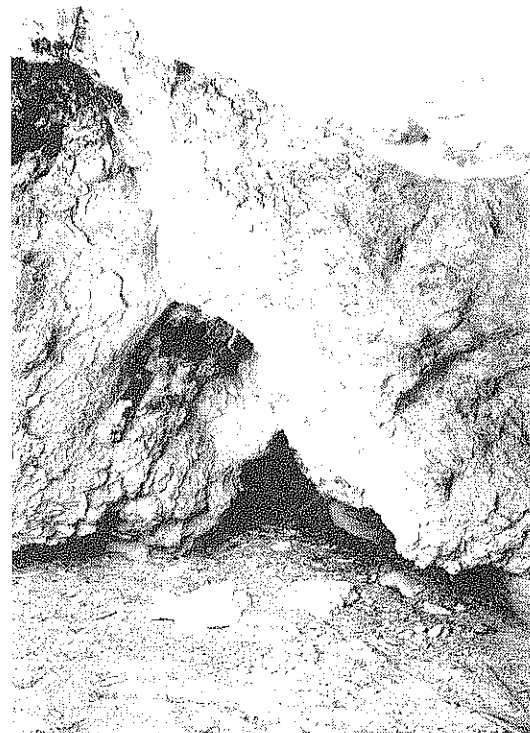
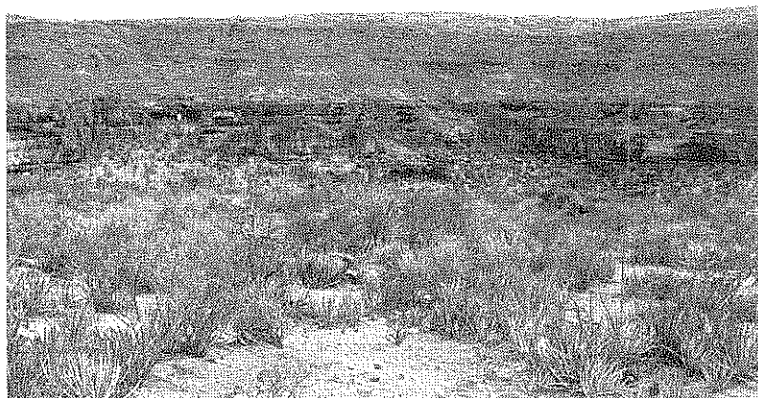


Plate 24. Site CM-56d. A burial niche in Painted Cave Canyon. Note the rear alcove where the burial was originally located.

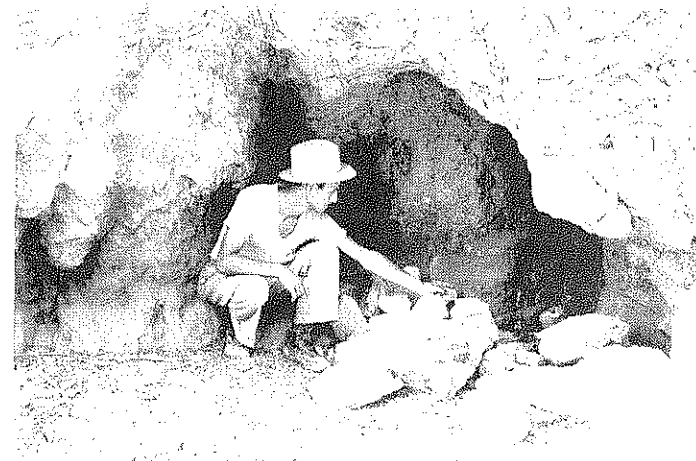


Plate 27. Site CM-59b Burial niche. Albert Schroeder points to the disturbed burial that was originally beneath the loosely laid-up pile of rocks.



Plate 29. Site CM-59d. A burial niche. Albert Schroeder sits at the location of the burial. The rocks in the foreground once covered the burial.

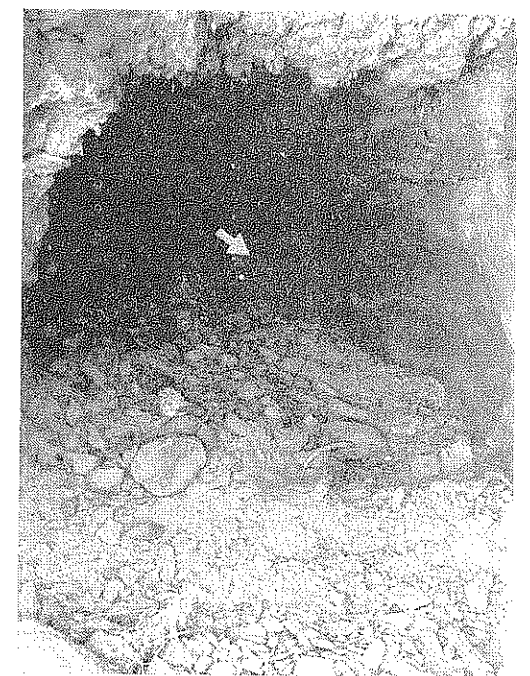


Plate 28. Site CM-59c, a burial niche. The arrow points to skull resting on the individual right side and facing the back of the niche.

Plate 30. Site CM-59e. A burial niche. This burial had been undisturbed except by a rodent who built its nest in the thorax region. So-called strung matting, stems of tule (Typha sp.) strung together with cordage (See site CM-103 discussion below), covers the burial.



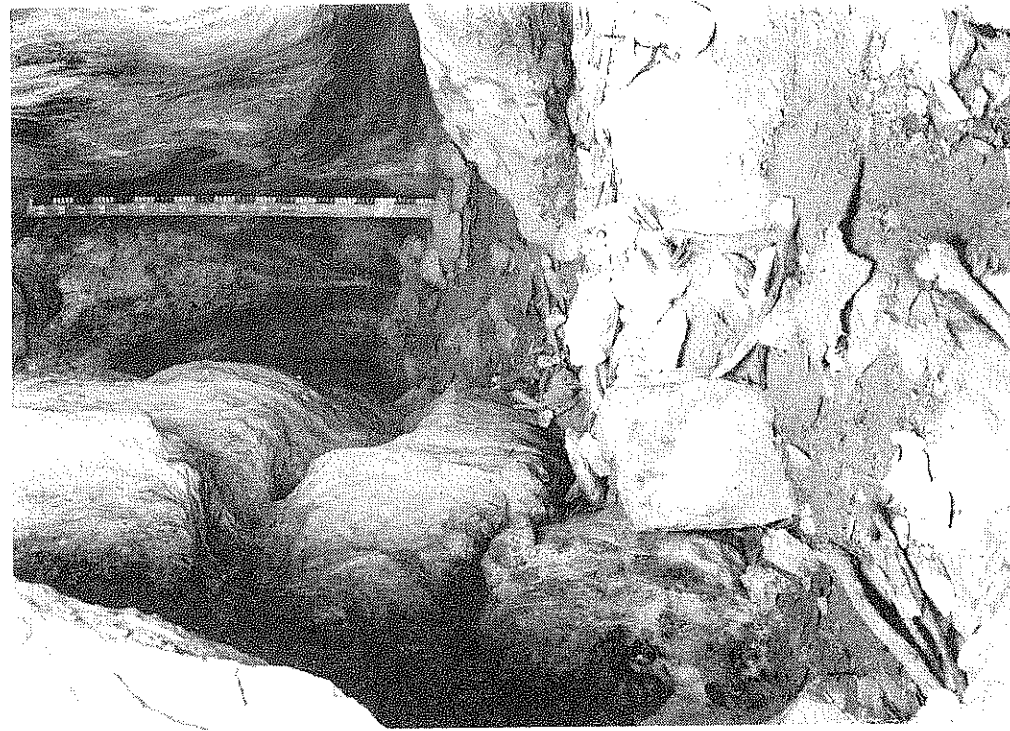


Plate 32. Site CM-64. The photograph looks inward from near the cave. The meter rod is positioned about one-half the way toward the back of the cave. Human bones, matting, and wooden "burial sticks" remain on the inclined floor of the cave as they were left by vandals.

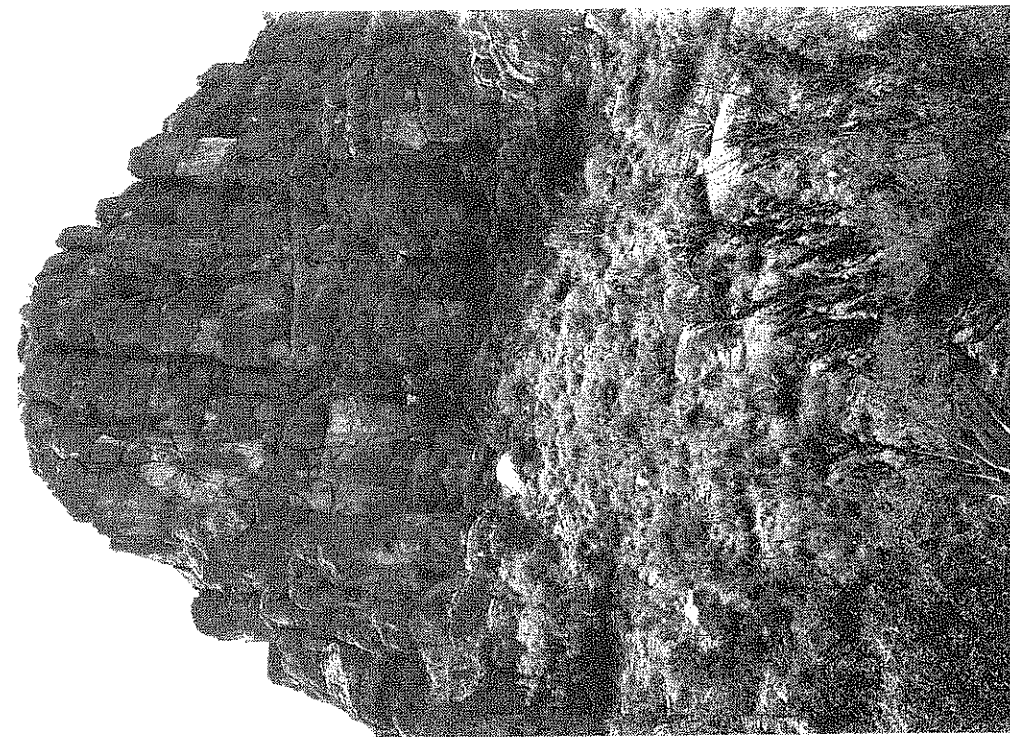


Plate 31. Site CM-64. A burial "fissure" cave in Cañon Piedragoso. The cave is in the center of the photo. The figure stands in the mouth of the cave.



Plate 33. Site CM-65. A vandalized occupation in Cañon Piedragoso. The cave is in the center of the photograph. The figure stands at the left (south) entrance. Sotol (*Dasylirion* sp.) and various grasses are visible in the foreground while yuccas (*Yucca* sp.) and agaves (*Agave* sp.) grow on the talus slope.

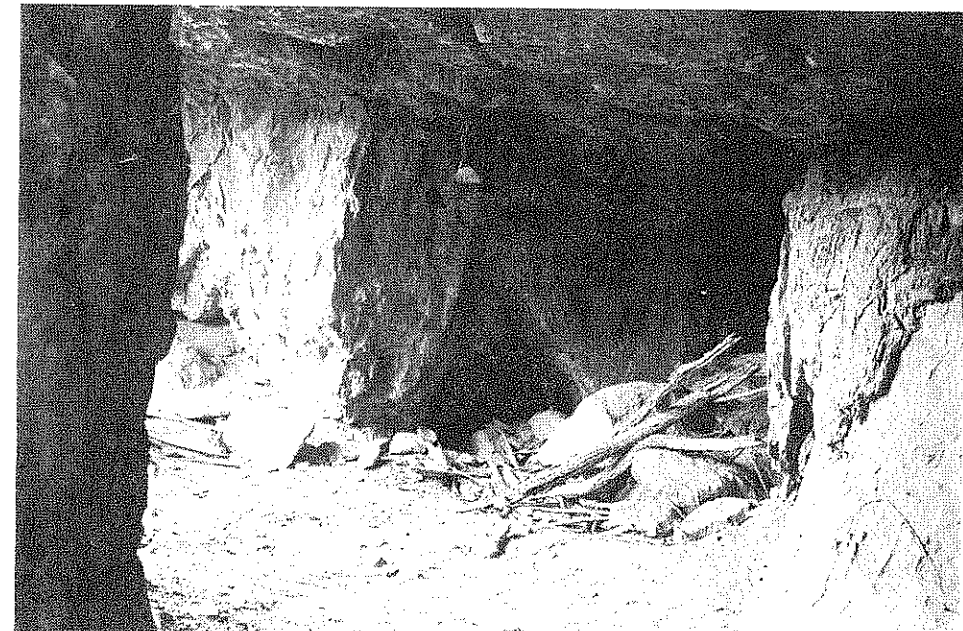


Plate 34. Site CM-65, interior of cave. The original guano and cultural deposits were about 1m (3.3 ft) above the level of the cave floor as shown here.

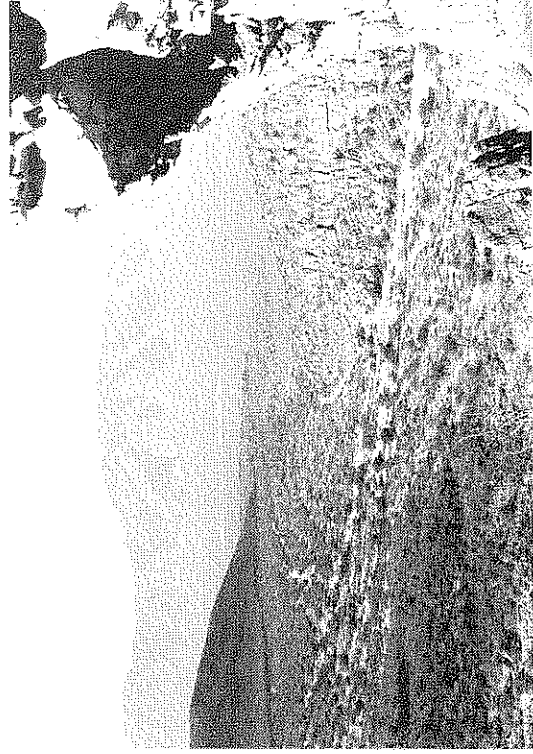


Plate 35. The view eastward toward Cañon Espantosa, the location of Frightful Cave (CM-68). Cañon Espantosa is the large, open canyon just to the left of the rock overhang at the top right of the photograph. This was taken from site CM-74 at the mouth of Canon Piedragoso.



Plate 36. Field camp on the monte at the mouth of Cañon Espantosa. Frightful Cave (CM-68) lies about one hour's horseback ride up the canyon.



Plate 37. The "Espantosa Light Horse" ready to ride to Frightful Cave for the day's work. Left to right are: Pedro González, Guadalupe Romo (a little out of sorts today), Juan Mata, Albert Schroeder, and Walter Taylor. Cuatro Ciénegas is below the large notch in the mountain to the right of the high, white cloud in left background; this is about 232.2km (20 mi) away by what passes for roads. The photo looks north.



Plate 38. The commune (ejido) of La Vega in 1941 where water was obtained during the exploration and excavations in Cañon Espantosa. La Vega was 8.0 (5 mi) west of the Coahuila Project's camp.



Plate 39. Frightful Cave (CM-68) from the south. The large site at the mouth of this cave with figure standing at the right side of the cave mouth.

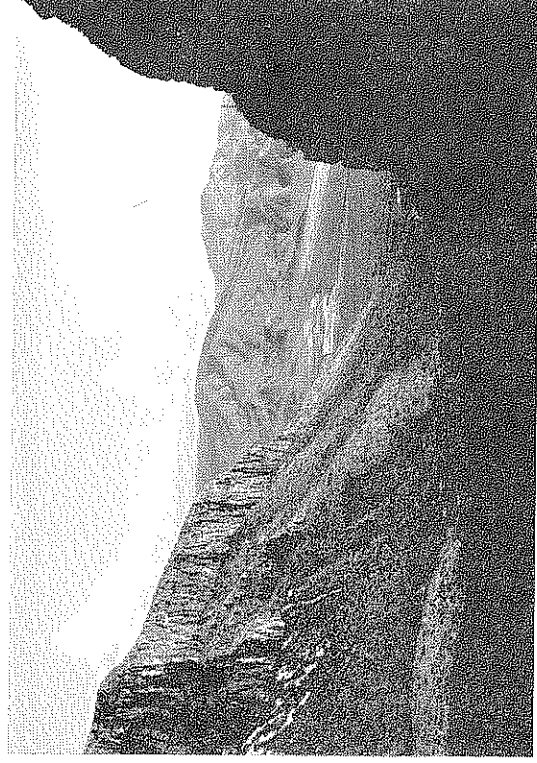


Plate 41. The view to the southwest from the mouth of Frightful Cave (CM-68) Sierra de la Purísima in the background is over-watered by springs at Agua Nueva.

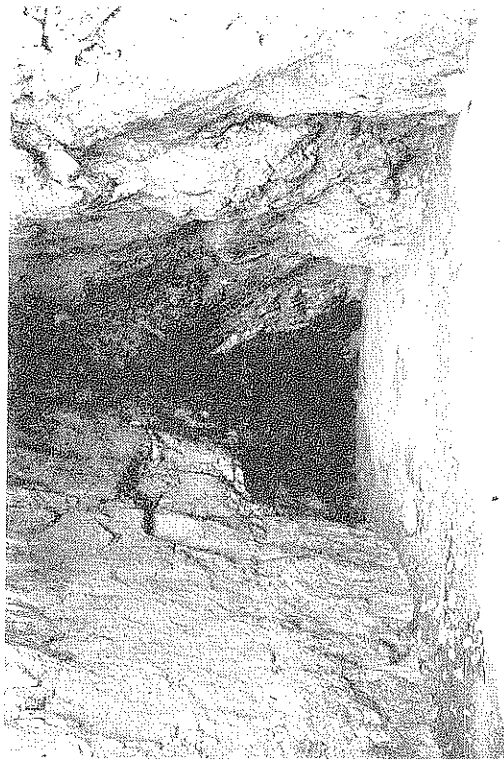


Plate 40. Interior of Frightful Cave before the onset of excavation. The string in the foreground marks Line 13 of the grid system (See figure 47).



Plate 42. Albert Schroeder sketching profiles of Line 19 during the excavation at Frightful Cave (CM-68).

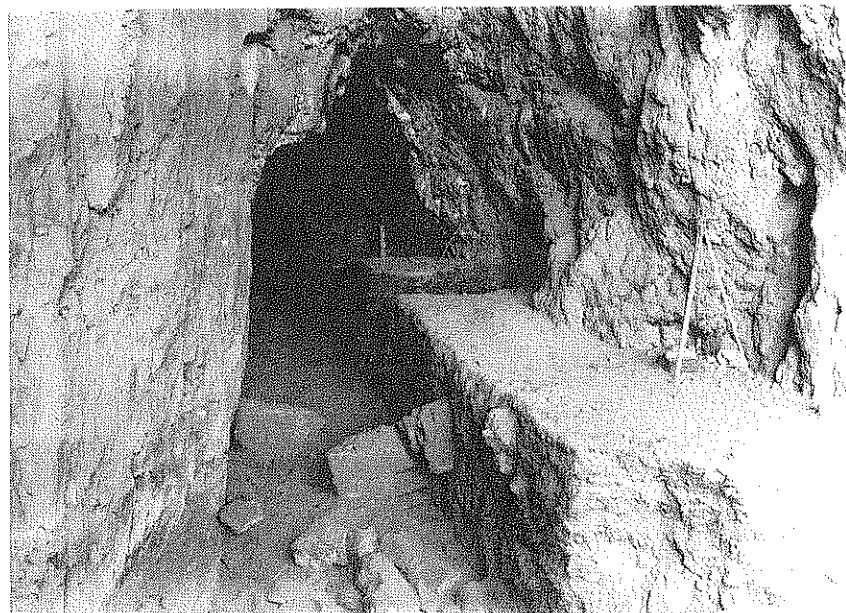


Plate 43. Frightful Cave (CM-68) after completion of the 1941 excavation. The top of the meter rod is projecting from Trench 25-27, one of the major cuts made to the east wall of this site. The rod is at Line H. Other trenches to the east wall are visible and 11-13 (right foreground).



Plate 44. Profile of Line 29 and string marking Line F. The meter rod is on the rock to level it with the original tip of the cave roof spall layer, the bottom of the cultural deposits. Note horizontal, water-laid floors at right (white ash lines are burnt floors). Note pit dug from above at left of floors, the cache pit also dug from above starting at the upper left corner of the floors and showing the lining going to the wall at 70 cm (27.6 in) above the cave spalls. Rodent holes are visible at the lower right of the floors.



Plate 45. Site CM-79, a burial cave near Rancho Piedra Lumbre. Note two figures in the mouth of the cave.

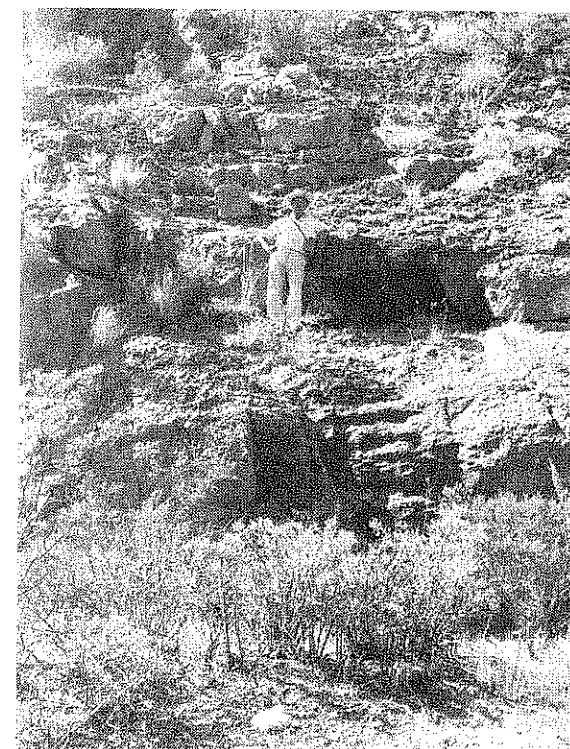


Plate 47. Site CM-106a. "Chebo" Pérez standing beside the burial niche with skull resting at his left elbow. Skulls were not frequently found in these niches, probably due to their despoilation by vandals.

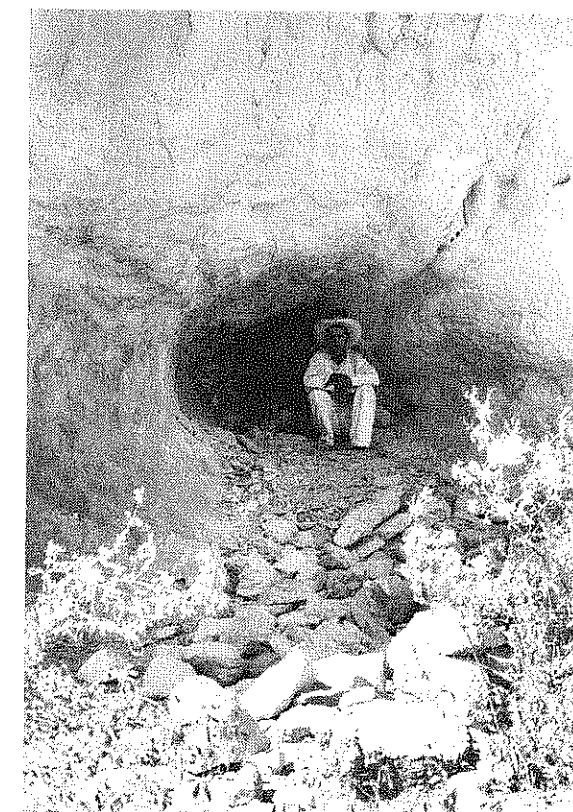


Plate 46. CM-103c, a burial niche with disturbed burial in the southern flank of Sierra de la Fragua on the north side of Puerto Duran (westward extension of Puerto San Marcos). Manuel González is sitting near bones. The rocks in front of him undoubtedly covered the original interment.

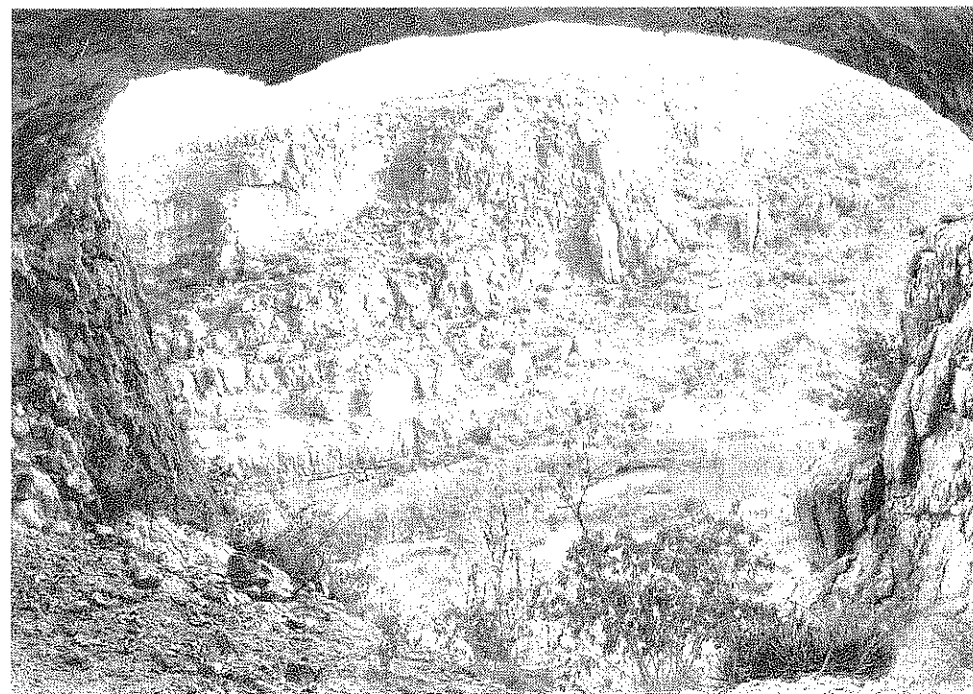


Plate 48. Site CM-109. This view looks out to the south from the mouth of this unusually large burial cave. Another unusual occurrence, standing water, can be seen on the floor of Cañon del Salto.

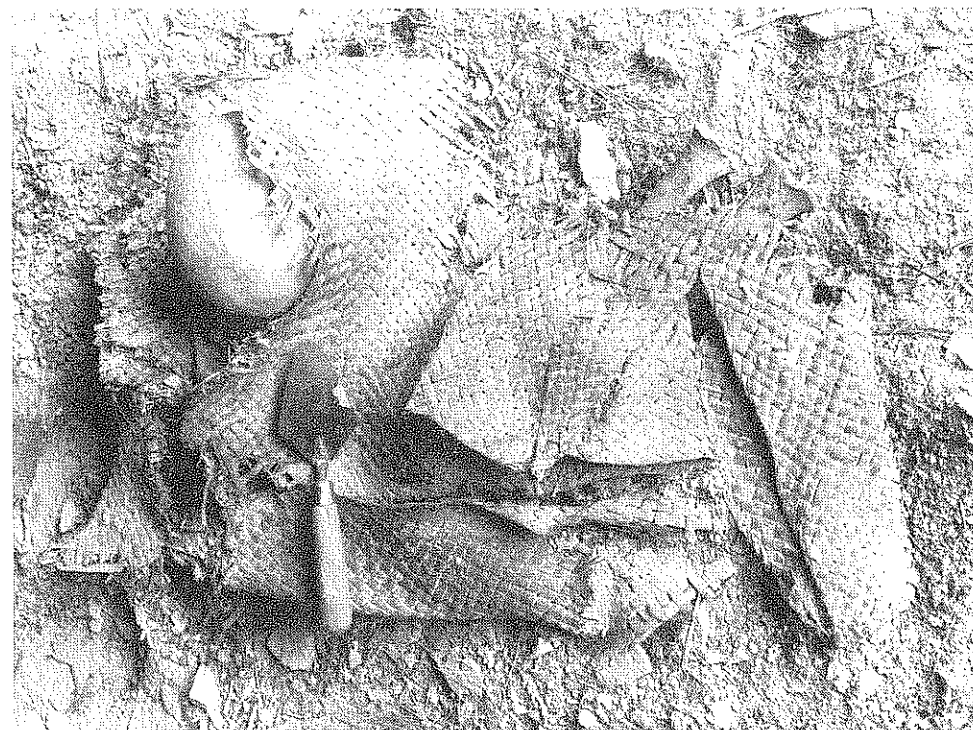


Plate 49. Site CM-109, Burial 3 wrapped in a simple plaited mat. Although the burial is not in situ here, the burial and associated matting are represented just as they were found.

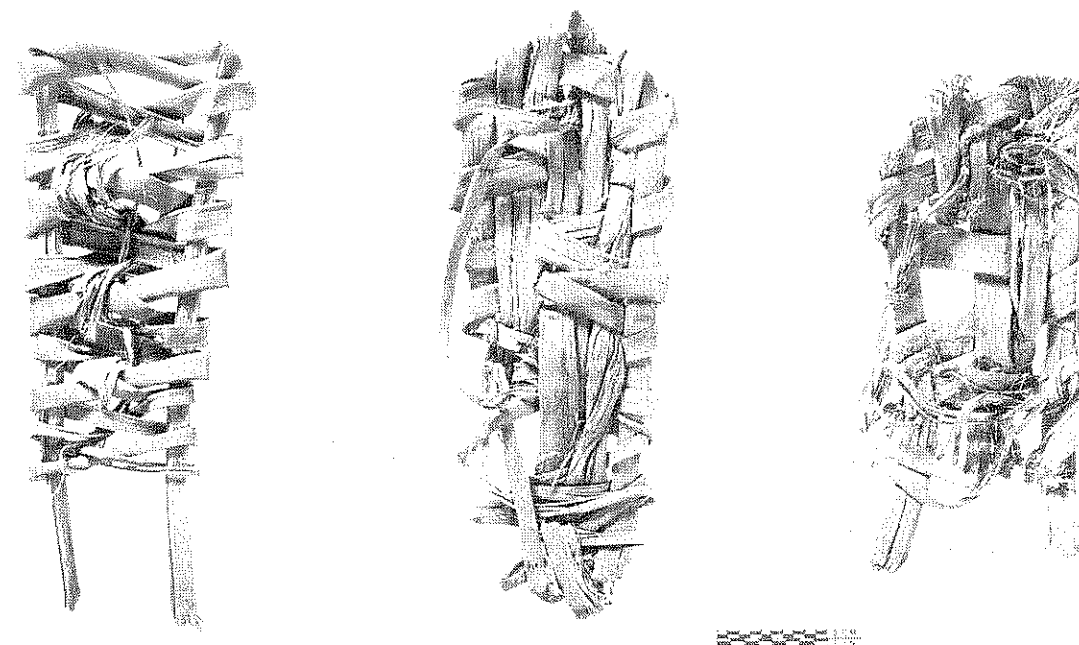


Plate 50. Left to right: CM-68,F-432, foundation for two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque (Hesperaloe funifera), only two strands of padding and no ties inserted; CM-68,F-559c, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding minimal and longitudinal between warps, toe ties in place but broken off, slightly worn on bottom (i.e., used); CM-68,F-692d, three-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding minimal, ties of Type C in position and worn, bottom well worn (i.e., sandal used in present condition).

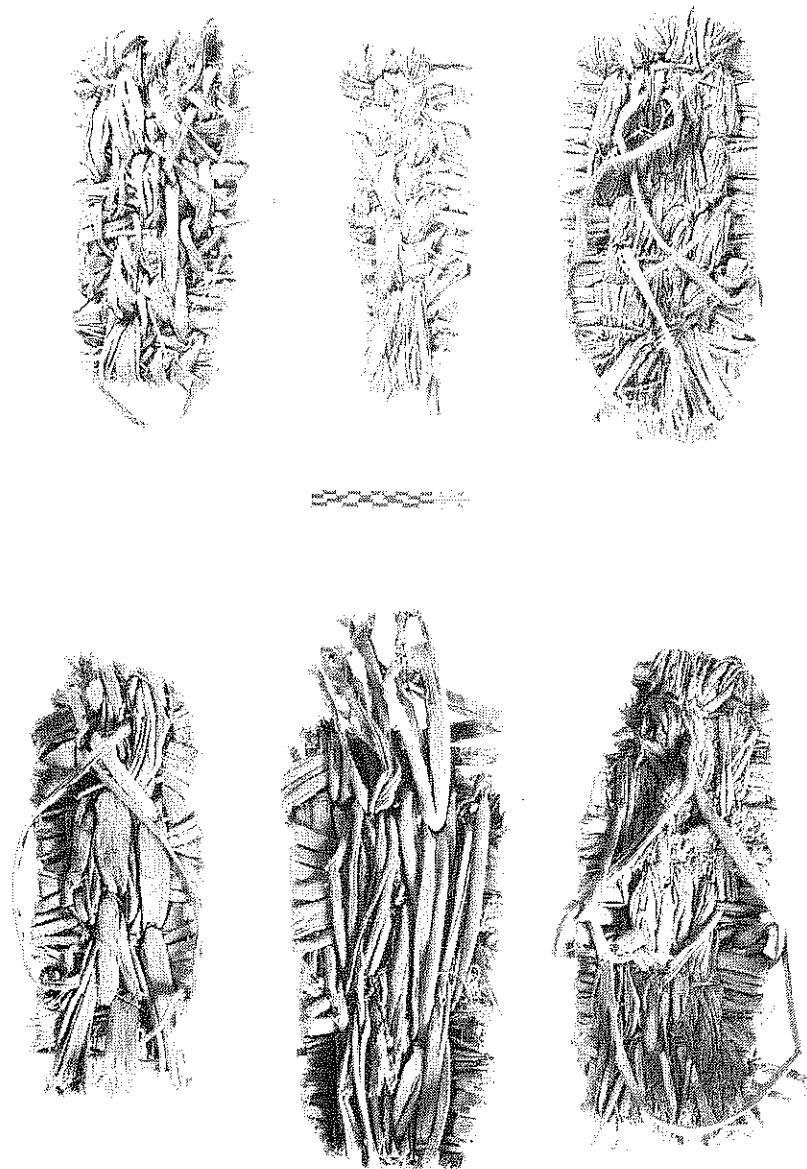


Plate 51. Left to right, top to bottom: CM-68,F-502d, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding mostly longitudinal and full, no depressions of breaks or wear, no ties (i.e., not used); CM-68,F-803c, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and moderate, one strand on right is looped over top weft and then twill-twined through other wefts to heel, no wear and no ties (i.e., no use); CM-68,F-1342e, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and moderate, no depressions and no breaks but bottom slightly worn and heel worn especially at left (i.e., moderate use); CM-68,F-1138d, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque (ex. two padding strands of lechuguilla (*Agave lechuguilla*), padding longitudinal and full, ties of Type D, heel worn off evenly across, bottom worn; CM-68,F-1220d, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and full, both warps broken and missing at toe end, right toe broken out, bottom worn; CM-68,F-775f, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and moderate, ties of Type A terminating on inside, heel worn and pressed out on right, bottom well worn, right foot.

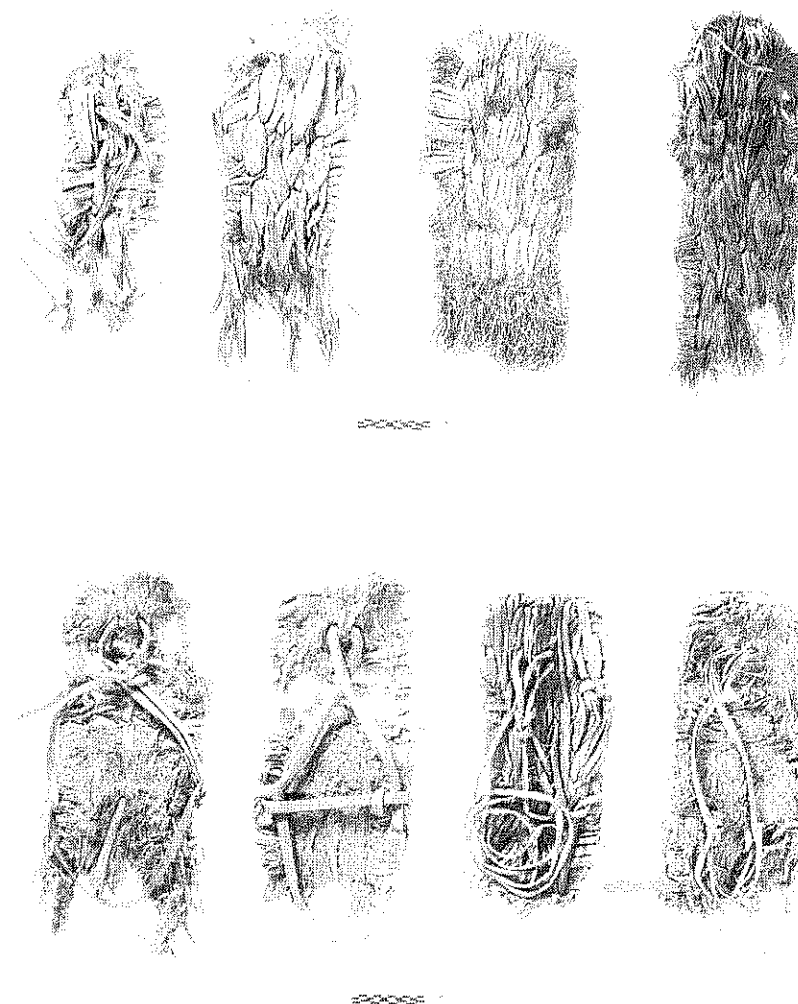
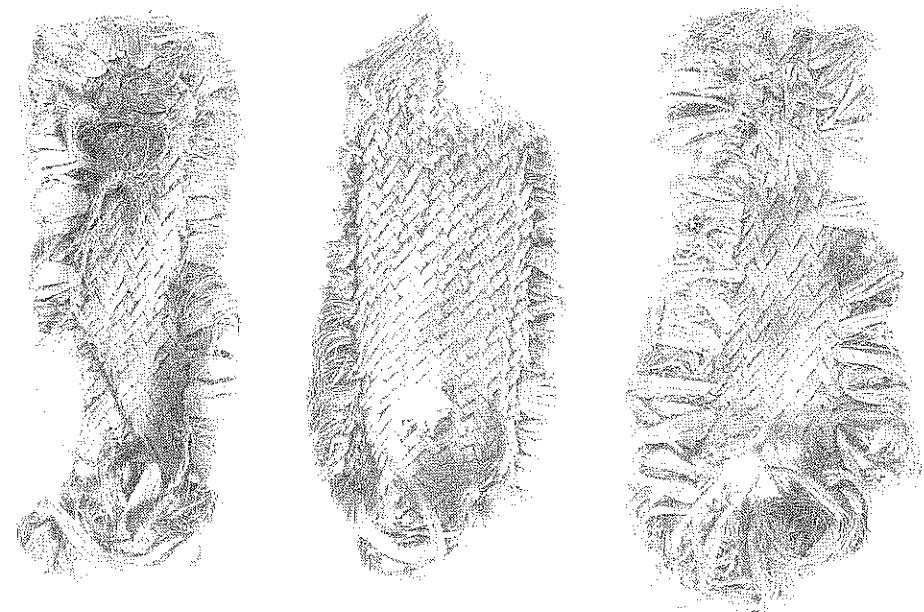
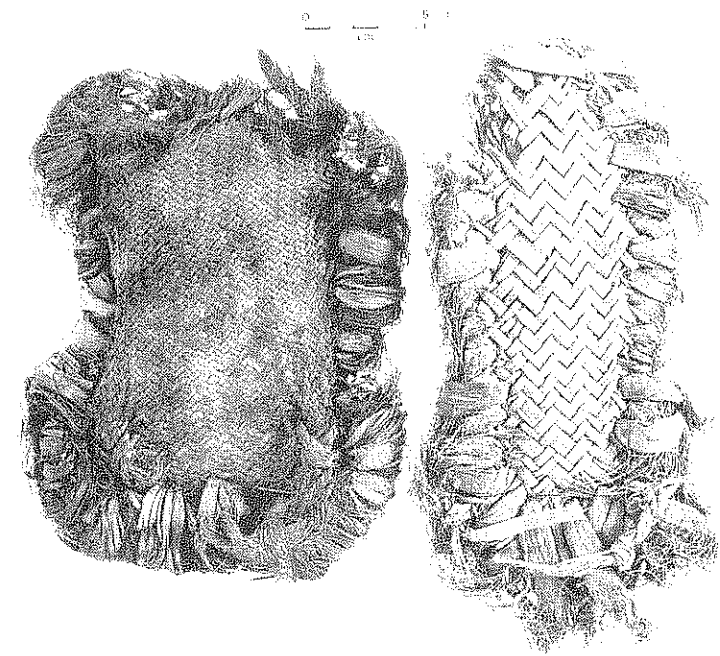


Plate 52. Left to right, top to bottom: CM-68,F-280a, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of lechuguilla (ex. ties which are of zamandoque), padding longitudinal and scanty, bottom well worn, right side of heel worn off, right foot?; CM-68,F-1228, plaited sandal, Class Flai, of lechuguilla, well padded longitudinally, bottom well worn, both toe and heel broken out; CM-68,F-785b, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of lechuguilla, well padded mostly longitudinally, well padded, left side of heel the most worn; CM-68,F-472a, plaited sandal of lechuguilla, padding longitudinal and full, bottom worn, heel worn especially right; CM-68,F-538e, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and full, ball-of-foot area broken out, big toe depression right, heel worn through left, tie Type A, left foot; CM-68,F-1301f, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding moderate and longitudinal, ball-of-foot area worn/broken on left, big/middle/small toe depressions, bottom much worn, heel worn off center, tie Type A left foot; CM-68,F-811a, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and full, big (right) and small (left) toe depressions, heel depression (center), bottom worn, tie Type F, right foot; CM-68,F-688b, two-warp plaited sandal, Type Flai, of zamandoque, padding longitudinal and transverse and full, bottom worn also top, big toe depression left, small toe depression, right heel worn through right, tie Type C, right foot.

Plate 53. Left to right, top to bottom: CM-65,F-1, twill-pad sandal, Type F1b; Pad: of decorticated lechuguilla, narrow averaging about 2.5mm wide, closely woven, very worn, generalized toe depression, clear heel depression on left, ends folded under; Padding: of unpeeled lechuguilla, very full at toe and heel; Ties: of peeled lechuguilla in 2-ply, z-spiral yarn, heel ties twisted into yarn after being run through sandal, i.e., after pad made and probably after padding installed, Type G; probably left foot; at least 4" agave needles, fiber Type 14, in padding along left margin on bottom of sandal. CM-24,F-186, twill-pad sandal, Type F1b; Pad: of split sotol (Dasyllirion williamsii), averaging about 5mm wide, only slightly worn, ends folded under, long sides with selvage, pad may be double; Padding: of lechuguilla, very worn on bottom; Ties: of unpeeled maguey? (Agave sp.), remaining only at heel; CM-68,F1017, twill-pad sandal, Type F1b; Pad: of lechuguilla, about 5mm average width, big-toe depression (?) left, left edge of heel worn through, toe-end of pad shows line of twining just before it turns under; Padding: of lechuguilla, first in usual figure-eight pattern and then later in U-shape; Ties: of lechuguilla, toe ties a single strand doubled and run up from bottom of sandal through two holes, tied together and then tied to instep tie (see details in section on sandal ties, this volume). CM-24,F88b, twill-pad sandal, Type F1b; Pad: of stripped lechuguilla with most of cortex adhering, averaging about 4mm wide, quite worn especially at heel, where it is completely worn through, right big toe broken out through wear, depressions at heel, ball-of-foot, and small toes, ends turned under; Padding: lechuguilla, woven around edges of pad in figure-eight pattern, very worn on bottom; Ties: peeled lechuguilla, Type G; left foot. CM-68,F-371, twill-pad sandal, Type F1b; Pad: of stripped lechuguilla and perhaps partly peeled, averaging about 5mm wide, worn at toe especially right, worn through at heel especially left, ball-of-foot and heel depressions, selvage at heel end; Padding: some lechuguilla but mostly zamandoque, sewed in figure-eight, very worn; Ties: now only at toe, lechuguilla 2-ply z-spiral yarn; probably left foot.



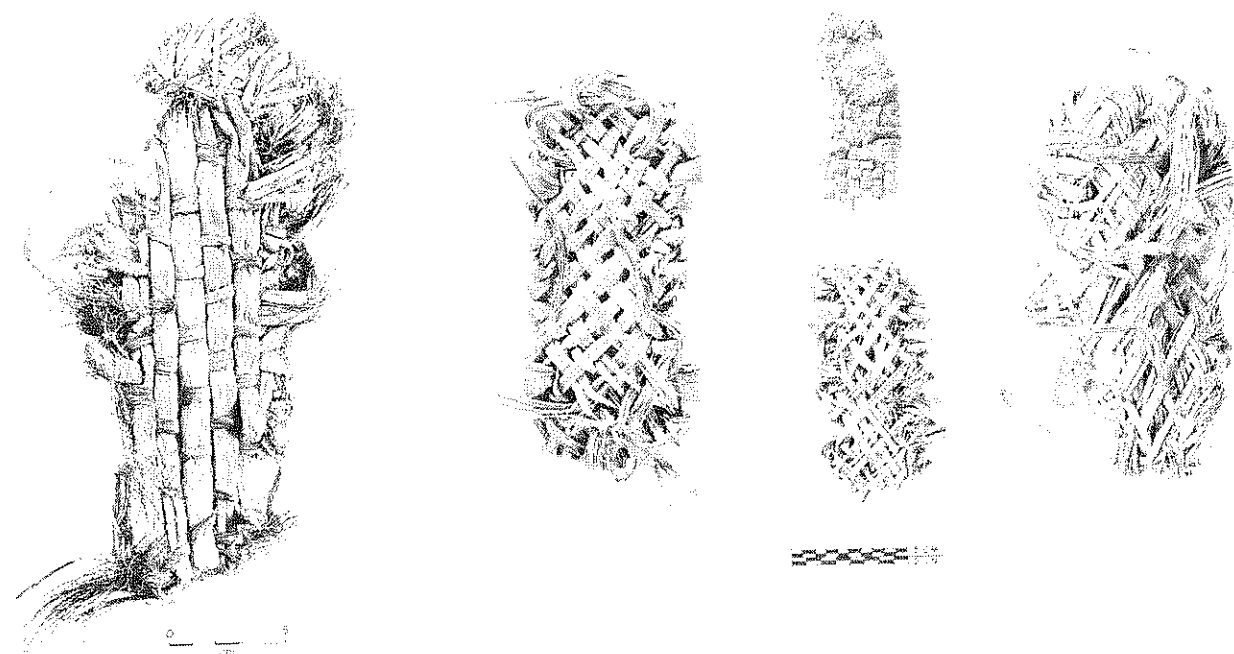


Plate 54. Left to right, top to bottom: CM-68, F-950, checker-pad sandal, Type F1c; Pad: of lechuguilla, longitudinal elements split and unpeeled, transverse peeled and shredded, somewhat worn, left big toe and both sides heel broken out; Padding: of lechuguilla with some zamandoque at toe, woven in figure-eight, very worn; no ties or traces of them; probably right foot. CM-68, F-1124, checker-pad sandal, Type F1c; Pad: of lechuguilla split and stripped, not worn or depressed, selvages at long sides; Padding: of lechuguilla, woven in U pattern, not worn; Ties: of peeled lechuguilla, toe tie has agave needle at one end, Type G; no positive signs of use. CM-68, F-1226, checker-pad sandal; Padding: of maguey? (*Agave sp.*) whipped around edges and sewn down with soft fiber (maguey?) yarn, 2-ply, z-spiral; no ties or traces of them. CM-68, F-628, checker-pad sandal, Type F1c; Pad: probably of *Yucca sp.*, stripped, ends turned under, not worn; Padding: of zamandoque and/or *Yucca sp.*, sewn in usual figure-eight pattern, cortex peeled off in some places but otherwise no sign of wear; no ties or traces of them, probably not used; one tip of lechuguilla ("agave needle") evidently used to thread padding element, leaf fiber below tip trimmed around making needle more prominent and easier to break off--if so wished. CM-68, F-1044, checker-pad sandal, Type F1c; Pad: of *Yucca sp.*, stripped but not peeled, bottom somewhat worn, side selva; Padding: of *Yucca sp.*, woven in usual figure-eight; Ties: heel ties only, i.e., around heel and instep; one "yucca needle" remains.

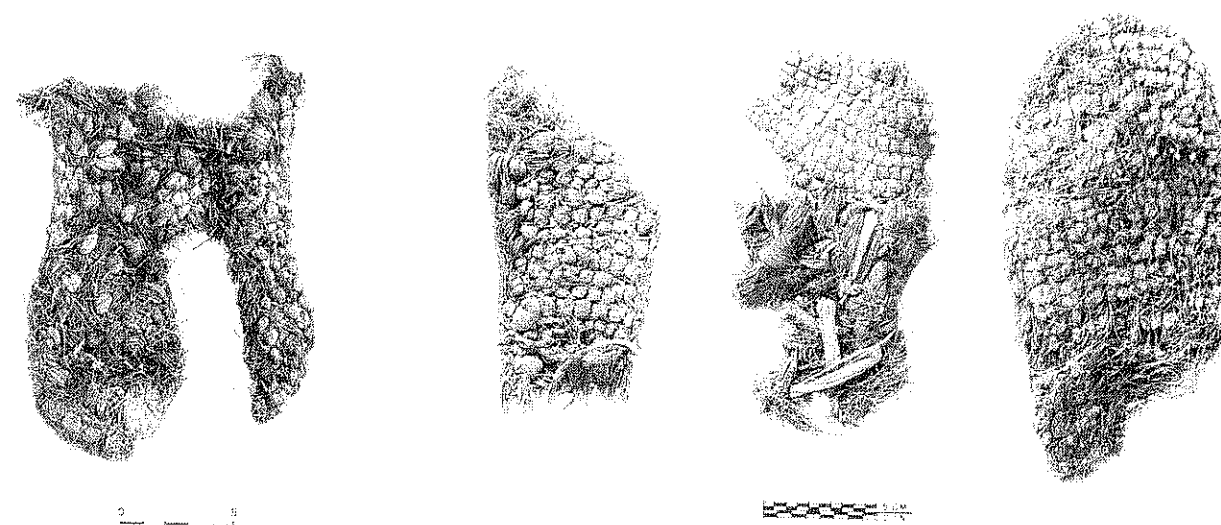


Plate 55. Left to right: CM-68, F-1140, sewed sandal, Type F1d; Pad: a mass of decorticated lechuguilla fibers formed into foot shape, only slightly worn on bottom although sandal has been broken between instep and ball-of-the-foot, worn through in the right and center heel area; Sewing: of decorticated lechuguilla fibers in two sequentially applied sets (the first of elements of smaller diameter, the second of larger), stitches go in all directions but around edges they follow contour, some stitches appear to be 2-ply, in loose z-spiral; no ties or traces of them. CM-68, F-531, sewed sandal, Type F1d; Pad: like F-1140 but well worn on bottom and around edges of breaks; Sewing: of decorticated lechuguilla fibers, many appear to be loose 2-ply and z-spiral, stitching irregular but in general is transverse across body although at edges it is roughly longitudinal or at slight angle, worn on bottom; Ties: only heel ties present, of loosely spun 2-ply, z-spiral lechuguilla fibers, appears to be Type G. CM-68, F-1329, sewed sandal, Type F1d; Pad: like F-1140 with very worn bottom and somewhat worn top, slight heel depression left; Sewing: original sewing now present only in toe area, 2-ply, z-spiral lechuguilla-fiber yarn in closely spaced, slightly curved diagonal stitches, rest of sandal seems to be later addition very crudely done with some lechuguilla stitches (in 2-ply, z-spiral yarn) and a few large stitches of crude (i.e., unworked) zamandoque fibers, old stitches worn and caked. CM-68 F-962, sewed sandal, Type F1d; contrary to others, this photograph is of bottom of sandal; Pad: like F-1140, worn top and bottom, especially around edges and on margins of break, big toe depression at left (top right in photo) and ball-of-the-foot, worn through at left heel (right in photo); Sewing: of maguey (*Agave sp.*) plus some lechuguilla in heel area and around big toe, mostly a loose 2-ply, z-spiral yarn in transverse stitch across body but following contour at margins especially at big toe, more worn on bottom than on top; no ties or traces of them; evidence is contradictory as to foot: heel says left, big toe says right.

